



# Civil Partnership Act 2004

## 2004 CHAPTER 33

An Act to make provision for and in connection with civil partnership. [18th November 2004]

BE IT ENACTED by the Queen's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:—

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### PART 1

#### INTRODUCTION

#### **1 Civil partnership**

- (1) A civil partnership is a relationship between two people of the same sex (“civil partners”)—
- (a) which is formed when they register as civil partners of each other—
    - (i) in England or Wales (under Part 2),
    - (ii) in Scotland (under Part 3),
    - (iii) in Northern Ireland (under Part 4), or
    - (iv) outside the United Kingdom under an Order in Council made under Chapter 1 of Part 5 (registration at British consulates etc. or by armed forces personnel), or
  - (b) which they are treated under Chapter 2 of Part 5 as having formed (at the time determined under that Chapter) by virtue of having registered an overseas relationship.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) Subsection (1) is subject to the provisions of this Act under or by virtue of which a civil partnership is void.
- (3) A civil partnership ends only on death, dissolution or annulment.
- (4) The references in subsection (3) to dissolution and annulment are to dissolution and annulment having effect under or recognised in accordance with this Act.
- (5) References in this Act to an overseas relationship are to be read in accordance with Chapter 2 of Part 5.

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

## PART 2

### CIVIL PARTNERSHIP: ENGLAND AND WALES

#### CHAPTER 1

##### REGISTRATION

###### *Formation, eligibility and parental etc. consent*

### 2 **Formation of civil partnership by registration**

- (1) For the purposes of section 1, two people are to be regarded as having registered as civil partners of each other once each of them has signed the civil partnership document—
  - (a) at the invitation of, and in the presence of, a civil partnership registrar, and
  - (b) in the presence of each other and two witnesses.
- (2) Subsection (1) applies regardless of whether subsections (3) and (4) are complied with.
- (3) After the civil partnership document has been signed under subsection (1), it must also be signed, in the presence of the civil partners and each other, by—
  - (a) each of the two witnesses, and
  - (b) the civil partnership registrar.
- (4) After the witnesses and the civil partnership registrar have signed the civil partnership document, the relevant registration authority must ensure that—
  - (a) the fact that the two people have registered as civil partners of each other, and
  - (b) any other information prescribed by regulations,
 is recorded in the register as soon as is practicable.
- (5) No religious service is to be used while the civil partnership registrar is officiating at the signing of a civil partnership document.
- (6) “The civil partnership document” has the meaning given by section 7(1).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (7) “The relevant registration authority” means the registration authority in whose area the registration takes place.

#### Commencement Information

- I1** S. 2 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 2 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 2(4)(b) in force for certain purposes at 15.4.2005 by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1 and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; s. 2(1)-(3), (4)(a), (5)-(7) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 3 Eligibility

- (1) Two people are not eligible to register as civil partners of each other if—
- they are not of the same sex,
  - either of them is already a civil partner or lawfully married,
  - either of them is under 16, or
  - they are within prohibited degrees of relationship.
- (2) Part 1 of Schedule 1 contains provisions for determining when two people are within prohibited degrees of relationship.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 4 Parental etc. consent where proposed civil partner under 18

- (1) The consent of the appropriate persons is required before a child and another person may register as civil partners of each other.
- (2) Part 1 of Schedule 2 contains provisions for determining who are the appropriate persons for the purposes of this section.
- (3) The requirement of consent under subsection (1) does not apply if the child is a surviving civil partner.
- (4) Nothing in this section affects any need to obtain the consent of the High Court before a ward of court and another person may register as civil partners of each other.
- (5) In this Part “child”, except where used to express a relationship, means a person who is under 18.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### Registration procedure: general

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 5 Types of pre-registration procedure

- (1) Two people may register as civil partners of each other under—
  - (a) the standard procedure;
  - (b) the procedure for house-bound persons;
  - (c) the procedure for detained persons;
  - (d) the special procedure (which is for cases where a person is seriously ill and not expected to recover).
- (2) The procedures referred to in subsection (1)(a) to (c) are subject to—
  - (a) section 20 (modified procedures for certain non-residents);
  - (b) Schedule 3 (former spouses one of whom has changed sex).
- (3) The procedures referred to in subsection (1) (including the procedures as modified by section 20 and Schedule 3) are subject to—
  - (a) Part 2 of Schedule 1 (provisions applicable in connection with prohibited degrees of relationship), and
  - (b) Parts 2 and 3 of Schedule 2 (provisions applicable where proposed civil partner is under 18).
- (4) This section is also subject to section 249 and Schedule 23 (immigration control and formation of civil partnerships).

#### 6 Place of registration

- (1) The place at which two people may register as civil partners of each other—
  - (a) must be in England or Wales,
  - (b) must not be in religious premises, and
  - (c) must be specified in the notices, or notice, of proposed civil partnership required by this Chapter.
- (2) “Religious premises” means premises which—
  - (a) are used solely or mainly for religious purposes, or
  - (b) have been so used and have not subsequently been used solely or mainly for other purposes.
- (3) In the case of registration under the standard procedure (including that procedure modified as mentioned in section 5), the place—
  - (a) must be one which is open to any person wishing to attend the registration, and
  - (b) before being specified in a notice of proposed civil partnership, must be agreed with the registration authority in whose area that place is located.
- (4) If the place specified in a notice is not so agreed, the notice is void.
- (5) A registration authority may provide a place in its area for the registration of civil partnerships.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 21/07/2005

## **[<sup>F1</sup>6A Power to approve premises**

- (1) The Chancellor of the Exchequer may by regulations make provision for and in connection with the approval by registration authorities of premises for the purposes of section 6(3A)(a).
- (2) The matters dealt with by regulations may include—
  - (a) the kind of premises in respect of which approvals may be granted;
  - (b) the procedure to be followed in relation to applications for approval;
  - (c) the considerations to be taken into account by a registration authority in determining whether to approve any premises;
  - (d) the duration and renewal of approvals;
  - (e) the conditions that must or may be imposed by a registration authority on granting or renewing an approval;
  - (f) the determination and charging by registration authorities of fees in respect of applications for the approval of premises and in respect of the renewal of approvals;
  - (g) the circumstances in which a registration authority must or may revoke an approval;
  - (h) the review of any decision to refuse an approval or the renewal of an approval, to impose conditions on granting or renewing an approval or to revoke an approval;
  - (i) the notification to the Registrar General of all approvals granted, renewed or revoked;
  - (j) the keeping by registration authorities of registers of approved premises;
  - (k) the issue by the Registrar General of guidance supplementing the provision made by the regulations.
- (3) Without prejudice to the width of subsection (2)(e), the Chancellor of the Exchequer must exercise his power to provide for the imposition of conditions as mentioned there so as to secure that members of the public are permitted to attend when two people sign the civil partnership schedule on approved premises in accordance with section 6(3A)(a).]

### **Textual Amendments**

- F1** S. 6A inserted (21.7.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Amendments to Registration Provisions\) Order 2005 \(S.I. 2005/2000\)](#), arts. 1(c), 3, [Sch. para. 3](#)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## **7 The civil partnership document**

- (1) In this Part “the civil partnership document” means—
  - (a) in relation to the special procedure, a Registrar General’s licence, and

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) in relation to any other procedure, a civil partnership schedule.
- (2) Before two people are entitled to register as civil partners of each other—
  - (a) the civil partnership document must be delivered to the civil partnership registrar, and
  - (b) the civil partnership registrar may then ask them for any information required (under section 2(4)) to be recorded in the register.

### *The standard procedure*

## **8 Notice of proposed civil partnership and declaration**

- (1) For two people to register as civil partners of each other under the standard procedure, each of them must—
  - (a) give a notice of proposed civil partnership to a registration authority, and
  - (b) have resided in England or Wales for at least 7 days immediately before giving the notice.
- (2) A notice of proposed civil partnership must contain such information as may be prescribed by regulations.
- (3) A notice of proposed civil partnership must also include the necessary declaration, made and signed by the person giving the notice—
  - (a) at the time when the notice is given, and
  - (b) in the presence of an authorised person;
 and the authorised person must attest the declaration by adding his name, description and place of residence.
- (4) The necessary declaration is a solemn declaration in writing—
  - (a) that the proposed civil partner believes that there is no impediment of kindred or affinity or other lawful hindrance to the formation of the civil partnership;
  - (b) that each of the proposed civil partners has had a usual place of residence in England or Wales for at least 7 days immediately before giving the notice.
- (5) Where a notice of proposed civil partnership is given to a registration authority in accordance with this section, the registration authority must ensure that the following information is recorded in the register as soon as possible—
  - (a) the fact that the notice has been given and the information in it;
  - (b) the fact that the authorised person has attested the declaration.
- (6) “Authorised person” means an employee or officer or other person provided by a registration authority who is authorised by that authority to attest notices of proposed civil partnership.
- (7) For the purposes of this Chapter, a notice of proposed civil partnership is recorded when subsection (5) is complied with.

### **Commencement Information**

- I2** S. 8 partly in force; s. 8 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 8(2) in force for certain purposes at 15.4.2005 by [S.I. 2005/1112](#), [art. 2](#), [Sch. 1](#) and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; s. 8(3) - (7) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; s. 8(1) never in force;

## 9 Power to require evidence of name etc.

- (1) The registration authority to which a notice of proposed civil partnership is given may require the person giving the notice to provide it with specified evidence—
  - (a) relating to that person, or
  - (b) if the registration authority considers that the circumstances are exceptional, relating not only to that person but also to that person’s proposed civil partner.
- (2) Such a requirement may be imposed at any time before the registration authority issues the civil partnership schedule under section 14.
- (3) “Specified evidence”, in relation to a person, means such evidence as may be specified in guidance issued by the Registrar General—
  - (a) of the person’s name and surname,
  - (b) of the person’s age,
  - (c) as to whether the person has previously formed a civil partnership or a marriage and, if so, as to the ending of the civil partnership or marriage,
  - (d) of the person’s nationality, and
  - (e) as to the person’s residence in England or Wales during the period of 7 days preceding the giving of a notice of proposed civil partnership by that person.

## 10 Proposed civil partnership to be publicised

- (1) Where a notice of proposed civil partnership has been given to a registration authority, the relevant information must be publicised during the waiting period—
  - (a) by that registration authority,
  - (b) by any registration authority in whose area the person giving the notice has resided during the period of 7 days preceding the giving of the notice,
  - (c) by any registration authority in whose area the proposed civil partner of the person giving the notice has resided during the period of 7 days preceding the giving of that notice,
  - (d) by the registration authority in whose area the place specified in the notice as the place of proposed registration is located, and
  - (e) by the Registrar General.
- (2) “The relevant information” means—
  - (a) the name of the person giving the notice,
  - (b) the name of that person’s proposed civil partner, and
  - (c) such other information as may be prescribed by regulations.

### Commencement Information

- I3** S. 10 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 10 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 10(2)(c) in force at 15.4.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1; s. 10 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1



*Status: Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.*

*Changes to legislation: Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 11 Meaning of “the waiting period”

In this Chapter “the waiting period”, in relation to a notice of proposed civil partnership, means the period—

- (a) beginning the day after the notice is recorded, and
- (b) subject to section 12, ending at the end of the period of 15 days beginning with that day.

## 12 Power to shorten the waiting period

- (1) If the Registrar General, on an application being made to him, is satisfied that there are compelling reasons because of the exceptional circumstances of the case for shortening the period of 15 days mentioned in section 11(b), he may shorten it to such period as he considers appropriate.
- (2) Regulations may make provision with respect to the making, and granting, of applications under subsection (1).
- (3) Regulations under subsection (2) may provide for—
  - (a) the power conferred by subsection (1) to be exercised by a registration authority on behalf of the Registrar General in such classes of case as are prescribed by the regulations;
  - (b) the making of an appeal to the Registrar General against a decision taken by a registration authority in accordance with regulations made by virtue of paragraph (a).

### Commencement Information

- 14** S. 12 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 12 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 12(2) in force at 15.4.2005 by [S.I. 2005/1112](#), [art. 2](#), [Sch. 1](#); s. 12(1)(3) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by [S.I. 2005/3175](#), [art. 2\(1\)](#), [Sch. 1](#)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 13 Objection to proposed civil partnership

- (1) Any person may object to the issue of a civil partnership schedule under section 14 by giving any registration authority notice of his objection.
- (2) A notice of objection must—
  - (a) state the objector’s place of residence and the ground of objection, and
  - (b) be signed by or on behalf of the objector.
- (3) If a notice of objection is given to a registration authority, it must ensure that the fact that it has been given and the information in it are recorded in the register as soon as possible.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

#### **14 Issue of civil partnership schedule**

- (1) As soon as the waiting period in relation to each notice of proposed civil partnership has expired, the registration authority in whose area it is proposed that the registration take place is under a duty, at the request of one or both of the proposed civil partners, to issue a document to be known as a “civil partnership schedule”.
- (2) Regulations may make provision as to the contents of a civil partnership schedule.
- (3) The duty in subsection (1) does not apply if the registration authority is not satisfied that there is no lawful impediment to the formation of the civil partnership.
- (4) If an objection to the issue of the civil partnership schedule has been recorded in the register, no civil partnership schedule is to be issued until—
  - (a) the relevant registration authority has investigated the objection and is satisfied that the objection ought not to obstruct the issue of the civil partnership schedule, or
  - (b) the objection has been withdrawn by the person who made it.
- (5) “The relevant registration authority” means the authority which first records that a notice of proposed civil partnership has been given by one of the proposed civil partners.

#### **Commencement Information**

- I5** S. 14 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 14 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 14(2) in force at 15.4.2005 by [S.I. 2005/1112](#), [art. 2](#), [Sch. 1](#); s. 14(1)(3)-(5) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by [S.I. 2005/3175](#), [art. 2\(1\)](#), [Sch. 1](#)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **15 Appeal against refusal to issue civil partnership schedule**

- (1) If the registration authority refuses to issue a civil partnership schedule—
  - (a) because an objection to its issue has been made under section 13, or
  - (b) in reliance on section 14(3),either of the proposed civil partners may appeal to the Registrar General.
- (2) On an appeal under this section the Registrar General must either confirm the refusal or direct that a civil partnership schedule be issued.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **16 Frivolous objections and representations: liability for costs etc.**

- (1) Subsection (3) applies if—
  - (a) a person objects to the issue of a civil partnership schedule, but
  - (b) the Registrar General declares that the grounds on which the objection is made are frivolous and ought not to obstruct the issue of the civil partnership schedule.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) Subsection (3) also applies if—
- (a) in reliance on section 14(3), the registration authority refuses to issue a civil partnership schedule as a result of a representation made to it, and
  - (b) on an appeal under section 15 against the refusal, the Registrar General declares that the representation is frivolous and ought not to obstruct the issue of the civil partnership schedule.
- (3) The person who made the objection or representation is liable for—
- (a) the costs of the proceedings before the Registrar General, and
  - (b) damages recoverable by the proposed civil partner to whom the objection or representation relates.
- (4) For the purpose of enabling any person to recover any such costs and damages, a copy of a declaration of the Registrar General purporting to be sealed with the seal of the General Register Office is evidence that the Registrar General has made the declaration.

## **17 Period during which registration may take place**

- (1) The proposed civil partners may not register as civil partners of each other on the production of the civil partnership schedule until the waiting period in relation to each notice of proposed civil partnership has expired.
- (2) Subject to subsection (1), under the standard procedure, they may register as civil partners by signing the civil partnership schedule at any time during the applicable period.
- (3) If they do not register as civil partners by signing the civil partnership schedule before the end of the applicable period—
  - (a) the notices of proposed civil partnership and the civil partnership schedule are void, and
  - (b) no civil partnership registrar may officiate at the signing of the civil partnership schedule by them.
- (4) The applicable period, in relation to two people registering as civil partners of each other, is the period of 12 months beginning with—
  - (a) the day on which the notices of proposed civil partnership are recorded, or
  - (b) if the notices are not recorded on the same day, the earlier of those days.

*The procedures for house-bound and detained persons*

## **18 House-bound persons**

- (1) This section applies if two people wish to register as civil partners of each other at the place where one of them is house-bound.
- (2) A person is house-bound at any place if, in relation to that person, a statement is made by a registered medical practitioner that, in his opinion—
  - (a) because of illness or disability, that person ought not to move or be moved from the place where he is at the time when the statement is made, and

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (b) it is likely to be the case for at least the following 3 months that because of the illness or disability that person ought not to move or be moved from that place.
- (3) The procedure under which the two people concerned may register as civil partners of each other is the same as the standard procedure, except that—
  - (a) each notice of proposed civil partnership must be accompanied by a statement under subsection (2) (“a medical statement”), which must have been made not more than 14 days before the day on which the notice is recorded,
  - (b) the fact that the registration authority to whom the notice is given has received the medical statement must be recorded in the register, and
  - (c) the applicable period (for the purposes of section 17) is the period of 3 months beginning with—
    - (i) the day on which the notices of proposed civil partnership are recorded, or
    - (ii) if the notices are not recorded on the same day, the earlier of those days.
- (4) A medical statement must contain such information and must be made in such manner as may be prescribed by regulations.
- (5) A medical statement may not be made in relation to a person who is detained as described in section 19(2).
- (6) For the purposes of this Chapter, a person in relation to whom a medical statement is made is to be treated, if he would not otherwise be so treated, as resident and usually resident at the place where he is for the time being.

#### Commencement Information

- 16** S. 18 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 18 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 18(4) in force for certain purposes at 15.4.2005 by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1 and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; s. 18(1)-(3)(5)(6) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1

## 19 Detained persons

- (1) This section applies if two people wish to register as civil partners of each other at the place where one of them is detained.
- (2) “Detained” means detained—
  - (a) as a patient in a hospital (but otherwise than by virtue of section 2, 4, 5, 35, 36 or 136 of the Mental Health Act 1983 (c. 20) (short term detentions)), or
  - (b) in a prison or other place to which the Prison Act 1952 (c. 52) applies.
- (3) The procedure under which the two people concerned may register as civil partners of each other is the same as the standard procedure, except that—
  - (a) each notice of proposed civil partnership must be accompanied by a supporting statement, which must have been made not more than 21 days before the day on which the notice is recorded,

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) the fact that the registration authority to whom the notice is given has received the supporting statement must be recorded in the register, and
- (c) the applicable period (for the purposes of section 17) is the period of 3 months beginning with—
  - (i) the day on which the notices of proposed civil partnership are recorded, or
  - (ii) if the notices are not recorded on the same day, the earlier of those days.
- (4) A supporting statement, in relation to a detained person, is a statement made by the responsible authority which—
  - (a) identifies the establishment where the person is detained, and
  - (b) states that the responsible authority has no objection to that establishment being specified in a notice of proposed civil partnership as the place at which the person is to register as a civil partner.
- (5) A supporting statement must contain such information and must be made in such manner as may be prescribed by regulations.
- (6) “The responsible authority” means—
  - (a) if the person is detained in a hospital, the hospital’s managers;
  - (b) if the person is detained in a prison or other place to which the 1952 Act applies, the governor or other officer for the time being in charge of that prison or other place.
- (7) “Patient” and “hospital” have the same meaning as in Part 2 of the 1983 Act and “managers”, in relation to a hospital, has the same meaning as in section 145(1) of the 1983 Act.
- (8) For the purposes of this Chapter, a detained person is to be treated, if he would not otherwise be so treated, as resident and usually resident at the place where he is for the time being.

#### **Commencement Information**

- I7** S. 19 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 19 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 19(5) in force for certain purposes at 15.4.2005 by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1 and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; s. 19(1)-(4)(6)-(8) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### *Modified procedures for certain non-residents*

### **20 Modified procedures for certain non-residents**

- (1) Subsection (5) applies in the following three cases.
- (2) The first is where—
  - (a) two people wish to register as civil partners of each other in England and Wales, and

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (b) one of them (“A”) resides in Scotland and the other (“B”) resides in England or Wales.
- (3) The second is where—
  - (a) two people wish to register as civil partners of each other in England and Wales, and
  - (b) one of them (“A”) resides in Northern Ireland and the other (“B”) resides in England or Wales.
- (4) The third is where—
  - (a) two people wish to register as civil partners of each other in England and Wales, and
  - (b) one of them (“A”) is a member of Her Majesty’s forces who is serving outside the United Kingdom and the other (“B”) resides in England or Wales.
- (5) For the purposes of the standard procedure, the procedure for house-bound persons and the procedure for detained persons—
  - (a) A is not required to give a notice of proposed civil partnership under this Chapter;
  - (b) B may give a notice of proposed civil partnership and make the necessary declaration without regard to the requirement that would otherwise apply that A must reside in England or Wales;
  - (c) the waiting period is calculated by reference to the day on which B’s notice is recorded;
  - (d) the civil partnership schedule is not to be issued by a registration authority unless A or B produces to that registration authority a certificate of no impediment issued to A under the relevant provision;
  - (e) the applicable period is calculated by reference to the day on which B’s notice is recorded and, where the standard procedure is used in the first and second cases, is the period of 3 months beginning with that day;
  - (f) section 31 applies as if in subsections (1)(a) and (2)(c) for “each notice” there were substituted “ B’s notice ”.
- (6) “The relevant provision” means—
  - (a) if A resides in Scotland, section 97;
  - (b) if A resides in Northern Ireland, section 150;
  - (c) if A is a member of Her Majesty’s forces who is serving outside the United Kingdom, section 239.
- (7) “Her Majesty’s forces” has the same meaning as in the Army Act 1955 (3 & 4 Eliz. 2 c. 18).

### *The special procedure*

## **21 Notice of proposed civil partnership**

- (1) For two people to register as civil partners of each other under the special procedure, one of them must—
  - (a) give a notice of proposed civil partnership to the registration authority for the area in which it is proposed that the registration take place, and

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

(b) comply with any requirement made under section 22.

(2) The notice must contain such information as may be prescribed by regulations.

(3) Subsections (3) to (6) of section 8 (necessary declaration etc.), apart from paragraph (b) of subsection (4), apply for the purposes of this section as they apply for the purposes of that section.

#### Commencement Information

**I8** S. 21 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 21 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 21(2) in force for certain purposes at 15.4.2005 by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1 and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; s. 21(1)(3) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1

## 22 Evidence to be produced

(1) The person giving a notice of proposed civil partnership to a registration authority under the special procedure must produce to the authority such evidence as the Registrar General may require to satisfy him—

- (a) that there is no lawful impediment to the formation of the civil partnership,
- (b) that the conditions in subsection (2) are met, and
- (c) that there is sufficient reason why a licence should be granted.

(2) The conditions are that one of the proposed civil partners—

- (a) is seriously ill and not expected to recover, and
- (b) understands the nature and purport of signing a Registrar General's licence.

(3) The certificate of a registered medical practitioner is sufficient evidence of any or all of the matters referred to in subsection (2).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 23 Application to be reported to Registrar General

On receiving a notice of proposed civil partnership under section 21 and any evidence under section 22, the registration authority must—

- (a) inform the Registrar General, and
- (b) comply with any directions the Registrar General may give for verifying the evidence given.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 24 Objection to issue of Registrar General's licence

(1) Any person may object to the Registrar General giving authority for the issue of his licence by giving the Registrar General or any registration authority notice of his objection.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) A notice of objection must—
  - (a) state the objector’s place of residence and the ground of objection, and
  - (b) be signed by or on behalf of the objector.
- (3) If a notice of objection is given to a registration authority, it must ensure that the fact that it has been given and the information in it are recorded in the register as soon as possible.

## 25 Issue of Registrar General’s licence

- (1) This section applies where a notice of proposed civil partnership is given to a registration authority under section 21.
- (2) The registration authority may issue a Registrar General’s licence if, and only if, given authority to do so by the Registrar General.
- (3) The Registrar General—
  - (a) may not give his authority unless he is satisfied that one of the proposed civil partners is seriously ill and not expected to recover, but
  - (b) if so satisfied, must give his authority unless a lawful impediment to the issue of his licence has been shown to his satisfaction to exist.
- (4) A licence under this section must state that it is issued on the authority of the Registrar General.
- (5) Regulations may (subject to subsection (4)) make provision as to the contents of a licence under this section.
- (6) If an objection has been made to the Registrar General giving authority for the issue of his licence, he is not to give that authority until—
  - (a) he has investigated the objection and decided whether it ought to obstruct the issue of his licence, or
  - (b) the objection has been withdrawn by the person who made it.
- (7) Any decision of the Registrar General under subsection (6)(a) is final.

### Commencement Information

- 19** S. 25 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 25 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 25(5) in force at 15.4.2005 by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1; s. 25(1)-(4)(6)(7) in force at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 26 Frivolous objections: liability for costs

- (1) This section applies if—
  - (a) a person objects to the Registrar General giving authority for the issue of his licence, but



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) the Registrar General declares that the grounds on which the objection is made are frivolous and ought not to obstruct the issue of his licence.
- (2) The person who made the objection is liable for—
- (a) the costs of the proceedings before the Registrar General, and
  - (b) damages recoverable by the proposed civil partner to whom the objection relates.
- (3) For the purpose of enabling any person to recover any such costs and damages, a copy of a declaration of the Registrar General purporting to be sealed with the seal of the General Register Office is evidence that the Registrar General has made the declaration.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 27 Period during which registration may take place

- (1) If a Registrar General’s licence has been issued under section 25, the proposed civil partners may register as civil partners by signing it at any time within 1 month from the day on which the notice of proposed civil partnership was given.
- (2) If they do not register as civil partners by signing the licence within the 1 month period—
- (a) the notice of proposed civil partnership and the licence are void, and
  - (b) no civil partnership registrar may officiate at the signing of the licence by them.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### *Supplementary*

## 28 Registration authorities

In this Chapter “registration authority” means—

- (a) in relation to England, a county council, the council of any district comprised in an area for which there is no county council, a London borough council, the Common Council of the City of London or the Council of the Isles of Scilly;
- (b) in relation to Wales, a county council or a county borough council.

## 29 Civil partnership registrars

- (1) A civil partnership registrar is an individual who is designated by a registration authority as a civil partnership registrar for its area.
- (2) It is the duty of each registration authority to ensure that there is a sufficient number of civil partnership registrars for its area to carry out in that area the functions of civil partnership registrars.

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (3) Each registration authority must inform the Registrar General as soon as is practicable—
  - (a) of any designation it has made of a person as a civil partnership registrar, and
  - (b) of the ending of any such designation.
- (4) The Registrar General must make available to the public a list—
  - (a) of civil partnership registrars, and
  - (b) of the registration authorities for which they are designated to act.

### **30 The Registrar General and the register**

- (1) In this Chapter “the Registrar General” means the Registrar General for England and Wales.
- (2) The Registrar General must provide a system for keeping any records that relate to civil partnerships and are required by this Chapter to be made.
- (3) The system may, in particular, enable those records to be kept together with other records kept by the Registrar General.
- (4) In this Chapter “the register” means the system for keeping records provided under subsection (2).

### **31 Offences relating to civil partnership schedule**

- (1) A person commits an offence if he issues a civil partnership schedule knowing that he does so—
  - (a) before the waiting period in relation to each notice of proposed civil partnership has expired,
  - (b) after the end of the applicable period, or
  - (c) at a time when its issue has been forbidden under Schedule 2 by a person entitled to forbid its issue.
- (2) A person commits an offence if, in his actual or purported capacity as a civil partnership registrar, he officiates at the signing of a civil partnership schedule by proposed civil partners knowing that he does so—
  - (a) at a place other than the place specified in the notices of proposed civil partnership and the civil partnership schedule,
  - (b) in the absence of a civil partnership registrar,
  - (c) before the waiting period in relation to each notice of proposed civil partnership has expired, or
  - (d) even though the civil partnership is void under section 49(b) or (c).
- (3) A person guilty of an offence under subsection (1) or (2) is liable on conviction on indictment to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 5 years or to a fine (or both).
- (4) A prosecution under this section may not be commenced more than 3 years after the commission of the offence.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### **32 Offences relating to Registrar General's licence**

- (1) A person commits an offence if—
  - (a) he gives information by way of evidence in response to a requirement under section 22(1), knowing that the information is false;
  - (b) he gives a certificate as provided for by section 22(3), knowing that the certificate is false.
- (2) A person commits an offence if, in his actual or purported capacity as a civil partnership registrar, he officiates at the signing of a Registrar General's licence by proposed civil partners knowing that he does so—
  - (a) at a place other than the place specified in the licence,
  - (b) in the absence of a civil partnership registrar,
  - (c) after the end of 1 month from the day on which the notice of proposed civil partnership was given, or
  - (d) even though the civil partnership is void under section 49(b) or (c).
- (3) A person guilty of an offence under subsection (1) or (2) is liable—
  - (a) on conviction on indictment, to imprisonment not exceeding 3 years or to a fine (or both);
  - (b) on summary conviction, to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum.
- (4) A prosecution under this section may not be commenced more than 3 years after the commission of the offence.

### **33 Offences relating to the recording of civil partnerships**

- (1) A civil partnership registrar commits an offence if he refuses or fails to comply with the provisions of this Chapter or of any regulations made under section 36.
- (2) A civil partnership registrar guilty of an offence under subsection (1) is liable—
  - (a) on conviction on indictment, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 2 years or to a fine (or both);
  - (b) on summary conviction, to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum;
 and on conviction shall cease to be a civil partnership registrar.
- (3) A person commits an offence if—
  - (a) under arrangements made by a registration authority for the purposes of section 2(4), he is under a duty to record information required to be recorded under section 2(4), but
  - (b) he refuses or without reasonable cause omits to do so.
- (4) A person guilty of an offence under subsection (3) is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale.
- (5) A person commits an offence if he records in the register information relating to the formation of a civil partnership by the signing of a civil partnership schedule, knowing that the civil partnership is void under section 49(b) or (c).
- (6) A person guilty of an offence under subsection (5) is liable on conviction on indictment, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 5 years or to a fine (or both).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (7) A person commits an offence if he records in the register information relating to the formation of a civil partnership by the signing of a Registrar General's licence, knowing that the civil partnership is void under section 49(b) or (c).
- (8) A person guilty of an offence under subsection (7) is liable—
  - (a) on conviction on indictment, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 3 years or to a fine (or both);
  - (b) on summary conviction, to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum.
- (9) A prosecution under subsection (5) or (7) may not be commenced more than 3 years after the commission of the offence.

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

### 34 Fees

- (1) The Chancellor of the Exchequer may by order provide for fees, of such amounts as may be specified in the order, to be payable to such persons as may be prescribed by the order in respect of—
  - (a) the giving of a notice of proposed civil partnership and the attestation of the necessary declaration;
  - (b) the making of an application under section 12(1) (application to reduce waiting period);
  - (c) the issue of a Registrar General's licence;
  - (d) the attendance of the civil partnership registrar when two people sign the civil partnership document;
  - (e) such other services provided in connection with civil partnerships either by registration authorities or by or on behalf of the Registrar General as may be prescribed by the order.
- (2) The Registrar General may remit the fee for the issue of his licence in whole or in part in any case where it appears to him that the payment of the fee would cause hardship to the proposed civil partners.

#### Commencement Information

**I10** S. 34 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 34 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 34(1) in force at 15.4.2005 by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1; s. 34(2) in force at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

### 35 Power to assimilate provisions relating to civil registration

- (1) The Chancellor of the Exchequer may by order make—
  - (a) such amendments of this Act as appear to him appropriate for the purpose of assimilating any provision connected with the formation or recording of civil partnerships in England and Wales to any provision

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

made (whether or not under an order under section 1 of the Regulatory Reform Act 2001 (c. 6)) in relation to civil marriage in England and Wales, and

- (b) such amendments of other enactments and of subordinate legislation as appear to him appropriate in consequence of any amendments made under paragraph (a).
- (2) “Civil marriage” means marriage solemnised otherwise than according to the rites of the Church of England or any other religious usages.
- (3) “Amendment” includes repeal or revocation.
- (4) “Subordinate legislation” has the same meaning as in the Interpretation Act 1978 (c. 30).

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

### **36 Regulations and orders**

- (1) Regulations may make provision supplementing the provisions of this Chapter.
- (2) Regulations may in particular make provision—
- (a) relating to the use of Welsh in documents and records relating to civil partnerships;
  - (b) with respect to the retention of documents relating to civil partnerships;
  - (c) prescribing the duties of civil partnership registrars;
  - (d) prescribing the duties of persons in whose presence any declaration is made for the purposes of this Chapter;
  - (e) for the issue by the Registrar General of guidance supplementing any provision made by the regulations.
  - (f) for the issue by registration authorities or the Registrar General of certified copies of entries in the register and for such copies to be received in evidence.
- (3) In this Chapter “regulations” means regulations made by the Registrar General with the approval of the Chancellor of the Exchequer.
- (4) Any power to make regulations or an order under this Chapter is exercisable by statutory instrument.
- (5) A statutory instrument containing an order under section 34 is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament.
- (6) No order may be made under section 35 unless a draft of the statutory instrument containing the order has been laid before, and approved by a resolution of, each House of Parliament.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

## CHAPTER 2

### DISSOLUTION, NULLITY AND OTHER PROCEEDINGS

#### Introduction

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **37 Powers to make orders and effect of orders**

- (1) The court may, in accordance with this Chapter—
  - (a) make an order (a “dissolution order”) which dissolves a civil partnership on the ground that it has broken down irretrievably;
  - (b) make an order (a “nullity order”) which annuls a civil partnership which is void or voidable;
  - (c) make an order (a “presumption of death order”) which dissolves a civil partnership on the ground that one of the civil partners is presumed to be dead;
  - (d) make an order (a “separation order”) which provides for the separation of the civil partners.
- (2) Every dissolution, nullity or presumption of death order—
  - (a) is, in the first instance, a conditional order, and
  - (b) may not be made final before the end of the prescribed period (see section 38);and any reference in this Chapter to a conditional order is to be read accordingly.
- (3) A nullity order made where a civil partnership is voidable annuls the civil partnership only as respects any time after the order has been made final, and the civil partnership is to be treated (despite the order) as if it had existed up to that time.
- (4) In this Chapter, other than in sections 58 to 61, “the court” means—
  - (a) the High Court, or
  - (b) if a county court has jurisdiction by virtue of Part 5 of the Matrimonial and Family Proceedings Act 1984 (c. 42), a county court.
- (5) This Chapter is subject to sections 219 to 224 (jurisdiction of the court).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **38 The period before conditional orders may be made final**

- (1) Subject to subsections (2) to (4), the prescribed period for the purposes of section 37(2)(b) is—
  - (a) 6 weeks from the making of the conditional order, or
  - (b) if the 6 week period would end on a day on which the office or registry of the court dealing with the case is closed, the period of 6 weeks extended to the end of the first day on which the office or registry is next open.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) The Lord Chancellor may by order amend this section so as to substitute a different definition of the prescribed period for the purposes of section 37(2)(b).
- (3) But the Lord Chancellor may not under subsection (2) provide for a period longer than 6 months to be the prescribed period.
- (4) In a particular case the court dealing with the case may by order shorten the prescribed period.
- (5) The power to make an order under subsection (2) is exercisable by statutory instrument.
- (6) An instrument containing such an order is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **39 Intervention of the Queen's Proctor**

- (1) This section applies if an application has been made for a dissolution, nullity or presumption of death order.
- (2) The court may, if it thinks fit, direct that all necessary papers in the matter are to be sent to the Queen's Proctor who must under the directions of the Attorney General instruct counsel to argue before the court any question in relation to the matter which the court considers it necessary or expedient to have fully argued.
- (3) If any person at any time—
  - (a) during the progress of the proceedings, or
  - (b) before the conditional order is made final,
 gives information to the Queen's Proctor on any matter material to the due decision of the case, the Queen's Proctor may take such steps as the Attorney General considers necessary or expedient.
- (4) If the Queen's Proctor intervenes or shows cause against the making of the conditional order in any proceedings relating to its making, the court may make such order as may be just as to—
  - (a) the payment by other parties to the proceedings of the costs incurred by him in doing so, or
  - (b) the payment by the Queen's Proctor of any costs incurred by any of those parties because of his doing so.
- (5) The Queen's Proctor is entitled to charge as part of the expenses of his office—
  - (a) the costs of any proceedings under subsection (2);
  - (b) if his reasonable costs of intervening or showing cause as mentioned in subsection (4) are not fully satisfied by an order under subsection (4)(a), the amount of the difference;
  - (c) if the Treasury so directs, any costs which he pays to any parties under an order made under subsection (4)(b).



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **40 Proceedings before order has been made final**

- (1) This section applies if—
  - (a) a conditional order has been made, and
  - (b) the Queen’s Proctor, or any person who has not been a party to proceedings in which the order was made, shows cause why the order should not be made final on the ground that material facts have not been brought before the court.
- (2) This section also applies if—
  - (a) a conditional order has been made,
  - (b) 3 months have elapsed since the earliest date on which an application could have been made for the order to be made final,
  - (c) no such application has been made by the civil partner who applied for the conditional order, and
  - (d) the other civil partner makes an application to the court under this subsection.
- (3) The court may—
  - (a) make the order final,
  - (b) rescind the order,
  - (c) require further inquiry, or
  - (d) otherwise deal with the case as it thinks fit.
- (4) Subsection (3)(a)—
  - (a) applies despite section 37(2) (period before conditional orders may be made final), but
  - (b) is subject to section 48(4) (protection for respondent in separation cases) and section 63 (restrictions on making of orders affecting children).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **41 Time bar on applications for dissolution orders**

- (1) No application for a dissolution order may be made to the court before the end of the period of 1 year from the date of the formation of the civil partnership.
- (2) Nothing in this section prevents the making of an application based on matters which occurred before the end of the 1 year period.

#### **Modifications etc. (not altering text)**

- C1 [S. 41](#) applied (with modifications) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Treatment of Overseas Relationships\) Order 2005 \(S.I. 2005/3042\)](#), [art. 3\(1\)](#)

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

## 42 Attempts at reconciliation of civil partners

- (1) This section applies in relation to cases where an application is made for a dissolution or separation order.
- (2) Rules of court must make provision for requiring the solicitor acting for the applicant to certify whether he has—
  - (a) discussed with the applicant the possibility of a reconciliation with the other civil partner, and
  - (b) given the applicant the names and addresses of persons qualified to help effect a reconciliation between civil partners who have become estranged.
- (3) If at any stage of proceedings for the order it appears to the court that there is a reasonable possibility of a reconciliation between the civil partners, the court may adjourn the proceedings for such period as it thinks fit to enable attempts to be made to effect a reconciliation between them.
- (4) The power to adjourn under subsection (3) is additional to any other power of adjournment.

### Commencement Information

**III** S. 42 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 42 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 42(1) in force at 15.4.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1 and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; s. 42(2) in force at 15.4.2005 by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1; s. 42(3)(4) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 43 Consideration by the court of certain agreements or arrangements

- (1) This section applies in relation to cases where—
  - (a) proceedings for a dissolution or separation order are contemplated or have begun, and
  - (b) an agreement or arrangement is made or proposed to be made between the civil partners which relates to, arises out of, or is connected with, the proceedings.
- (2) Rules of court may make provision for enabling—
  - (a) the civil partners, or either of them, to refer the agreement or arrangement to the court, and
  - (b) the court—
    - (i) to express an opinion, if it thinks it desirable to do so, as to the reasonableness of the agreement or arrangement, and
    - (ii) to give such directions, if any, in the matter as it thinks fit.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

## Dissolution of civil partnership

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 44 Dissolution of civil partnership which has broken down irretrievably

- (1) Subject to section 41, an application for a dissolution order may be made to the court by either civil partner on the ground that the civil partnership has broken down irretrievably.
- (2) On an application for a dissolution order the court must inquire, so far as it reasonably can, into—
  - (a) the facts alleged by the applicant, and
  - (b) any facts alleged by the respondent.
- (3) The court hearing an application for a dissolution order must not hold that the civil partnership has broken down irretrievably unless the applicant satisfies the court of one or more of the facts described in subsection (5)(a), (b), (c) or (d).
- (4) But if the court is satisfied of any of those facts, it must make a dissolution order unless it is satisfied on all the evidence that the civil partnership has not broken down irretrievably.
- (5) The facts referred to in subsections (3) and (4) are—
  - (a) that the respondent has behaved in such a way that the applicant cannot reasonably be expected to live with the respondent;
  - (b) that—
    - (i) the applicant and the respondent have lived apart for a continuous period of at least 2 years immediately preceding the making of the application (“2 years' separation”), and
    - (ii) the respondent consents to a dissolution order being made;
  - (c) that the applicant and the respondent have lived apart for a continuous period of at least 5 years immediately preceding the making of the application (“5 years' separation”);
  - (d) that the respondent has deserted the applicant for a continuous period of at least 2 years immediately preceding the making of the application.

### 45 Supplemental provisions as to facts raising presumption of breakdown

- (1) Subsection (2) applies if—
  - (a) in any proceedings for a dissolution order the applicant alleges, in reliance on section 44(5)(a), that the respondent has behaved in such a way that the applicant cannot reasonably be expected to live with the respondent, but
  - (b) after the date of the occurrence of the final incident relied on by the applicant and held by the court to support his allegation, the applicant and the respondent have lived together for a period (or periods) which does not, or which taken together do not, exceed 6 months.
- (2) The fact that the applicant and respondent have lived together as mentioned in subsection (1)(b) must be disregarded in determining, for the purposes of

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

section 44(5)(a), whether the applicant cannot reasonably be expected to live with the respondent.

- (3) Subsection (4) applies in relation to cases where the applicant alleges, in reliance on section 44(5)(b), that the respondent consents to a dissolution order being made.
- (4) Rules of court must make provision for the purpose of ensuring that the respondent has been given such information as will enable him to understand—
  - (a) the consequences to him of consenting to the making of the order, and
  - (b) the steps which he must take to indicate his consent.
- (5) For the purposes of section 44(5)(d) the court may treat a period of desertion as having continued at a time when the deserting civil partner was incapable of continuing the necessary intention, if the evidence before the court is such that, had he not been so incapable, the court would have inferred that the desertion continued at that time.
- (6) In considering for the purposes of section 44(5) whether the period for which the civil partners have lived apart or the period for which the respondent has deserted the applicant has been continuous, no account is to be taken of—
  - (a) any one period not exceeding 6 months, or
  - (b) any two or more periods not exceeding 6 months in all, during which the civil partners resumed living with each other.
- (7) But no period during which the civil partners have lived with each other counts as part of the period during which the civil partners have lived apart or as part of the period of desertion.
- (8) For the purposes of section 44(5)(b) and (c) and this section civil partners are to be treated as living apart unless they are living with each other in the same household, and references in this section to civil partners living with each other are to be read as references to their living with each other in the same household.

#### Commencement Information

**112** S. 45 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 45 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 45(3)(4) in force at 15.4.2005 by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1; s. 45(1)(2)(5)-(8) in force at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 46 Dissolution order not precluded by previous separation order etc.

- (1) Subsections (2) and (3) apply if any of the following orders has been made in relation to a civil partnership—
  - (a) a separation order;
  - (b) an order under Schedule 6 (financial relief in magistrates' courts etc.);
  - (c) an order under section 33 of the Family Law Act 1996 (c. 27) (occupation orders);
  - (d) an order under section 37 of the 1996 Act (orders where neither civil partner entitled to occupy the home).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) Nothing prevents—
- (a) either civil partner from applying for a dissolution order, or
  - (b) the court from making a dissolution order,
- on the same facts, or substantially the same facts, as those proved in support of the making of the order referred to in subsection (1).
- (3) On the application for the dissolution order, the court—
- (a) may treat the order referred to in subsection (1) as sufficient proof of any desertion or other fact by reference to which it was made, but
  - (b) must not make the dissolution order without receiving evidence from the applicant.
- (4) If—
- (a) the application for the dissolution order follows a separation order or any order requiring the civil partners to live apart,
  - (b) there was a period of desertion immediately preceding the institution of the proceedings for the separation order, and
  - (c) the civil partners have not resumed living together and the separation order has been continuously in force since it was made,
- the period of desertion is to be treated for the purposes of the application for the dissolution order as if it had immediately preceded the making of the application.
- (5) For the purposes of section 44(5)(d) the court may treat as a period during which the respondent has deserted the applicant any period during which there is in force—
- (a) an injunction granted by the High Court or a county court which excludes the respondent from the civil partnership home, or
  - (b) an order under section 33 or 37 of the 1996 Act which prohibits the respondent from occupying a dwelling-house in which the applicant and the respondent have, or at any time have had, a civil partnership home.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**47 Refusal of dissolution in 5 year separation cases on ground of grave hardship**

- (1) The respondent to an application for a dissolution order in which the applicant alleges 5 years' separation may oppose the making of an order on the ground that—
- (a) the dissolution of the civil partnership will result in grave financial or other hardship to him, and
  - (b) it would in all the circumstances be wrong to dissolve the civil partnership.
- (2) Subsection (3) applies if—
- (a) the making of a dissolution order is opposed under this section,
  - (b) the court finds that the applicant is entitled to rely in support of his application on the fact of 5 years' separation and makes no such finding as to any other fact mentioned in section 44(5), and
  - (c) apart from this section, the court would make a dissolution order.
- (3) The court must—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) consider all the circumstances, including the conduct of the civil partners and the interests of the civil partners and of any children or other persons concerned, and
  - (b) if it is of the opinion that the ground mentioned in subsection (1) is made out, dismiss the application for the dissolution order.
- (4) “Hardship” includes the loss of the chance of acquiring any benefit which the respondent might acquire if the civil partnership were not dissolved.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **48 Proceedings before order made final: protection for respondent in separation cases**

- (1) The court may, on an application made by the respondent, rescind a conditional dissolution order if—
- (a) it made the order on the basis of a finding that the applicant was entitled to rely on the fact of 2 years' separation coupled with the respondent's consent to a dissolution order being made,
  - (b) it made no such finding as to any other fact mentioned in section 44(5), and
  - (c) it is satisfied that the applicant misled the respondent (whether intentionally or unintentionally) about any matter which the respondent took into account in deciding to give his consent.
- (2) Subsections (3) to (5) apply if—
- (a) the respondent to an application for a dissolution order in which the applicant alleged—
    - (i) 2 years' separation coupled with the respondent's consent to a dissolution order being made, or
    - (ii) 5 years' separation,
 has applied to the court for consideration under subsection (3) of his financial position after the dissolution of the civil partnership, and
  - (b) the court—
    - (i) has made a conditional dissolution order on the basis of a finding that the applicant was entitled to rely in support of his application on the fact of 2 years' or 5 years' separation, and
    - (ii) has made no such finding as to any other fact mentioned in section 44(5).
- (3) The court hearing an application by the respondent under subsection (2) must consider all the circumstances, including—
- (a) the age, health, conduct, earning capacity, financial resources and financial obligations of each of the parties, and
  - (b) the financial position of the respondent as, having regard to the dissolution, it is likely to be after the death of the applicant should the applicant die first.
- (4) Subject to subsection (5), the court must not make the order final unless it is satisfied that—
- (a) the applicant should not be required to make any financial provision for the respondent, or

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) the financial provision made by the applicant for the respondent is—
  - (i) reasonable and fair, or
  - (ii) the best that can be made in the circumstances.
- (5) The court may if it thinks fit make the order final if—
  - (a) it appears that there are circumstances making it desirable that the order should be made final without delay, and
  - (b) it has obtained a satisfactory undertaking from the applicant that he will make such financial provision for the respondent as it may approve.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### *Nullity*

#### **49 Grounds on which civil partnership is void**

Where two people register as civil partners of each other in England and Wales, the civil partnership is void if—

- (a) at the time when they do so, they are not eligible to register as civil partners of each other under Chapter 1 (see section 3),
- (b) at the time when they do so they both know—
  - (i) that due notice of proposed civil partnership has not been given,
  - (ii) that the civil partnership document has not been duly issued,
  - (iii) that the civil partnership document is void under section 17(3) or 27(2) (registration after end of time allowed for registering),
  - (iv) that the place of registration is a place other than that specified in the notices (or notice) of proposed civil partnership and the civil partnership document, or
  - (v) that a civil partnership registrar is not present, or
- (c) the civil partnership document is void under paragraph 6(5) of Schedule 2 (civil partnership between child and another person forbidden).

#### **50 Grounds on which civil partnership is voidable**

- (1) Where two people register as civil partners of each other in England and Wales, the civil partnership is voidable if—
  - (a) either of them did not validly consent to its formation (whether as a result of duress, mistake, unsoundness of mind or otherwise);
  - (b) at the time of its formation either of them, though capable of giving a valid consent, was suffering (whether continuously or intermittently) from mental disorder of such a kind or to such an extent as to be unfitted for civil partnership;
  - (c) at the time of its formation, the respondent was pregnant by some person other than the applicant;
  - (d) an interim gender recognition certificate under the Gender Recognition Act 2004 (c. 7) has, after the time of its formation, been issued to either civil partner;



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

(e) the respondent is a person whose gender at the time of its formation had become the acquired gender under the 2004 Act.

(2) In this section and section 51 “mental disorder” has the same meaning as in the Mental Health Act 1983 (c. 20).

## **51 Bars to relief where civil partnership is voidable**

(1) The court must not make a nullity order on the ground that a civil partnership is voidable if the respondent satisfies the court—

(a) that the applicant, with knowledge that it was open to him to obtain a nullity order, conducted himself in relation to the respondent in such a way as to lead the respondent reasonably to believe that he would not seek to do so, and

(b) that it would be unjust to the respondent to make the order.

(2) Without prejudice to subsection (1), the court must not make a nullity order by virtue of section 50(1)(a), (b), (c) or (e) unless—

(a) it is satisfied that proceedings were instituted within 3 years from the date of the formation of the civil partnership, or

(b) leave for the institution of proceedings after the end of that 3 year period has been granted under subsection (3).

(3) A judge of the court may, on an application made to him, grant leave for the institution of proceedings if he—

(a) is satisfied that the applicant has at some time during the 3 year period suffered from mental disorder, and

(b) considers that in all the circumstances of the case it would be just to grant leave for the institution of proceedings.

(4) An application for leave under subsection (3) may be made after the end of the 3 year period.

(5) Without prejudice to subsection (1), the court must not make a nullity order by virtue of section 50(1)(d) unless it is satisfied that proceedings were instituted within the period of 6 months from the date of issue of the interim gender recognition certificate.

(6) Without prejudice to subsections (1) and (2), the court must not make a nullity order by virtue of section 50(1)(c) or (e) unless it is satisfied that the applicant was at the time of the formation of the civil partnership ignorant of the facts alleged.

## **52 Proof of certain matters not necessary to validity of civil partnership**

(1) Where two people have registered as civil partners of each other in England and Wales, it is not necessary in support of the civil partnership to give any proof—

(a) that any person whose consent to the civil partnership was required by section 4 (parental etc. consent) had given his consent, or

(b) that the civil partnership registrar was designated as such by the registration authority in whose area the registration took place;

and no evidence is to be given to prove the contrary in any proceedings touching the validity of the civil partnership.

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

(2) Subsection (1)(a) is subject to section 49(c) (civil partnership void if forbidden).

### **53 Power to validate civil partnership**

- (1) Where two people have registered as civil partners of each other in England and Wales, the Lord Chancellor may by order validate the civil partnership if it appears to him that it is or may be void under section 49(b).
- (2) An order under subsection (1) may include provisions for relieving a person from any liability under section 31(2), 32(2) or 33(5) or (7).
- (3) The draft of an order under subsection (1) must be advertised, in such manner as the Lord Chancellor thinks fit, not less than one month before the order is made.
- (4) The Lord Chancellor must—
  - (a) consider all objections to the order sent to him in writing during that month, and
  - (b) if it appears to him necessary, direct a local inquiry into the validity of any such objections.
- (5) An order under subsection (1) is subject to special parliamentary procedure.

### **54 Validity of civil partnerships registered outside England and Wales**

- (1) Where two people register as civil partners of each other in Scotland, the civil partnership is—
  - (a) void, if it would be void in Scotland under section 123, and
  - (b) voidable, if the circumstances fall within section 50(1)(d).
- (2) Where two people register as civil partners of each other in Northern Ireland, the civil partnership is—
  - (a) void, if it would be void in Northern Ireland under section 173, and
  - (b) voidable, if the circumstances fall within any paragraph of section 50(1).
- (3) Subsection (4) applies where two people register as civil partners of each other under an Order in Council under—
  - (a) section 210 (registration at British consulates etc.), or
  - (b) section 211 (registration by armed forces personnel), (“the relevant section”).
- (4) The civil partnership is—
  - (a) void, if—
    - (i) the condition in subsection (2)(a) or (b) of the relevant section is not met, or
    - (ii) a requirement prescribed for the purposes of this paragraph by an Order in Council under the relevant section is not complied with, and
  - (b) voidable, if—
    - (i) the appropriate part of the United Kingdom is England and Wales or Northern Ireland and the circumstances fall within any paragraph of section 50(1), or

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (ii) the appropriate part of the United Kingdom is Scotland and the circumstances fall within section 50(1)(d).
- (5) The appropriate part of the United Kingdom is the part by reference to which the condition in subsection (2)(b) of the relevant section is met.
- (6) Subsections (7) and (8) apply where two people have registered an apparent or alleged overseas relationship.
- (7) The civil partnership is void if—
- (a) the relationship is not an overseas relationship, or
  - (b) (even though the relationship is an overseas relationship) the parties are not treated under Chapter 2 of Part 5 as having formed a civil partnership.
- (8) The civil partnership is voidable if—
- (a) the overseas relationship is voidable under the relevant law,
  - (b) the circumstances fall within section 50(1)(d), or
  - (c) where either of the parties was domiciled in England and Wales or Northern Ireland at the time when the overseas relationship was registered, the circumstances fall within section 50(1)(a), (b), (c) or (e).
- (9) Section 51 applies for the purposes of—
- (a) subsections (1)(b), (2)(b) and (4)(b),
  - (b) subsection (8)(a), in so far as applicable in accordance with the relevant law, and
  - (c) subsection (8)(b) and (c).
- (10) In subsections (8)(a) and (9)(b) “the relevant law” means the law of the country or territory where the overseas relationship was registered (including its rules of private international law).
- (11) For the purposes of subsections (8) and (9)(b) and (c), references in sections 50 and 51 to the formation of the civil partnership are to be read as references to the registration of the overseas relationship.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### *Presumption of death orders*

#### **55 Presumption of death orders**

- (1) The court may, on an application made by a civil partner, make a presumption of death order if it is satisfied that reasonable grounds exist for supposing that the other civil partner is dead.
- (2) In any proceedings under this section the fact that—
- (a) for a period of 7 years or more the other civil partner has been continually absent from the applicant, and
  - (b) the applicant has no reason to believe that the other civil partner has been living within that time,

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

is evidence that the other civil partner is dead until the contrary is proved.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### *Separation orders*

#### **56 Separation orders**

- (1) An application for a separation order may be made to the court by either civil partner on the ground that any such fact as is mentioned in section 44(5)(a), (b), (c) or (d) exists.
- (2) On an application for a separation order the court must inquire, so far as it reasonably can, into—
  - (a) the facts alleged by the applicant, and
  - (b) any facts alleged by the respondent,but whether the civil partnership has broken down irretrievably is irrelevant.
- (3) If the court is satisfied on the evidence of any such fact as is mentioned in section 44(5)(a), (b), (c) or (d) it must, subject to section 63, make a separation order.
- (4) Section 45 (supplemental provisions as to facts raising presumption of breakdown) applies for the purposes of an application for a separation order alleging any such fact as it applies in relation to an application for a dissolution order alleging that fact.

#### **57 Effect of separation order**

If either civil partner dies intestate as respects all or any of his or her real or personal property while—

- (a) a separation order is in force, and
- (b) the separation is continuing,

the property as respects which he or she died intestate devolves as if the other civil partner had then been dead.

### *Declarations*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **58 Declarations**

- (1) Any person may apply to the High Court or a county court for one or more of the following declarations in relation to a civil partnership specified in the application—
  - (a) a declaration that the civil partnership was at its inception a valid civil partnership;

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) a declaration that the civil partnership subsisted on a date specified in the application;
  - (c) a declaration that the civil partnership did not subsist on a date so specified;
  - (d) a declaration that the validity of a dissolution, annulment or legal separation obtained outside England and Wales in respect of the civil partnership is entitled to recognition in England and Wales;
  - (e) a declaration that the validity of a dissolution, annulment or legal separation so obtained in respect of the civil partnership is not entitled to recognition in England and Wales.
- (2) Where an application under subsection (1) is made to a court by a person other than a civil partner in the civil partnership to which the application relates, the court must refuse to hear the application if it considers that the applicant does not have a sufficient interest in the determination of that application.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **59 General provisions as to making and effect of declarations**

- (1) Where on an application for a declaration under section 58 the truth of the proposition to be declared is proved to the satisfaction of the court, the court must make the declaration unless to do so would be manifestly contrary to public policy.
- (2) Any declaration under section 58 binds Her Majesty and all other persons.
- (3) The court, on the dismissal of an application for a declaration under section 58, may not make any declaration for which an application has not been made.
- (4) No declaration which may be applied for under section 58 may be made otherwise than under section 58 by any court.
- (5) No declaration may be made by any court, whether under section 58 or otherwise, that a civil partnership was at its inception void.
- (6) Nothing in this section affects the powers of any court to make a nullity order in respect of a civil partnership.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **60 The Attorney General and proceedings for declarations**

- (1) On an application for a declaration under section 58 the court may at any stage of the proceedings, of its own motion or on the application of any party to the proceedings, direct that all necessary papers in the matter be sent to the Attorney General.
- (2) The Attorney General, whether or not he is sent papers in relation to an application for a declaration under section 58, may—
  - (a) intervene in the proceedings on that application in such manner as he thinks necessary or expedient, and

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) argue before the court dealing with the application any question in relation to the application which the court considers it necessary to have fully argued.
- (3) Where any costs are incurred by the Attorney General in connection with any application for a declaration under section 58, the court may make such order as it considers just as to the payment of those costs by parties to the proceedings.

## 61 Supplementary provisions as to declarations

- (1) Any declaration made under section 58, and any application for such a declaration, must be in the form prescribed by rules of court.
- (2) Rules of court may make provision—
  - (a) as to the information required to be given by any applicant for a declaration under section 58;
  - (b) requiring notice of an application under section 58 to be served on the Attorney General and on persons who may be affected by any declaration applied for.
- (3) No proceedings under section 58 affect any final judgment or order already pronounced or made by any court of competent jurisdiction.
- (4) The court hearing an application under section 58 may direct that the whole or any part of the proceedings must be heard in private.
- (5) An application for a direction under subsection (4) must be heard in private unless the court otherwise directs.

### Commencement Information

**113** S. 61 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 61 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 61(1) in force at 15.4.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1 and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; s. 61(2) in force at 15.4.2005 by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1

### General provisions

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 62 Relief for respondent in dissolution proceedings

- (1) If in any proceedings for a dissolution order the respondent alleges and proves any such fact as is mentioned in section 44(5)(a), (b), (c) or (d) the court may give to the respondent the relief to which he would have been entitled if he had made an application seeking that relief.
- (2) When applying subsection (1), treat—
  - (a) the respondent as the applicant, and
  - (b) the applicant as the respondent,

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

for the purposes of section 44(5).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **63 Restrictions on making of orders affecting children**

- (1) In any proceedings for a dissolution, nullity or separation order, the court must consider—
  - (a) whether there are any children of the family to whom this section applies, and
  - (b) if there are any such children, whether (in the light of the arrangements which have been, or are proposed to be, made for their upbringing and welfare) it should exercise any of its powers under the Children Act 1989 (c. 41) with respect to any of them.
- (2) If, in the case of any child to whom this section applies, it appears to the court that—
  - (a) the circumstances of the case require it, or are likely to require it, to exercise any of its powers under the 1989 Act with respect to any such child,
  - (b) it is not in a position to exercise the power or (as the case may be) those powers without giving further consideration to the case, and
  - (c) there are exceptional circumstances which make it desirable in the interests of the child that the court should give a direction under this section,
 it may direct that the order is not to be made final, or (in the case of a separation order) is not to be made, until the court orders otherwise.
- (3) This section applies to—
  - (a) any child of the family who has not reached 16 at the date when the court considers the case in accordance with the requirements of this section, and
  - (b) any child of the family who has reached 16 at that date and in relation to whom the court directs that this section shall apply.

### **64 Parties to proceedings under this Chapter**

- (1) Rules of court may make provision with respect to—
  - (a) the joinder as parties to proceedings under sections 37 to 56 of persons involved in allegations of improper conduct made in those proceedings,
  - (b) the dismissal from such proceedings of any parties so joined, and
  - (c) the persons who are to be parties to proceedings on an application under section 58.
- (2) Rules of court made under this section may make different provision for different cases.
- (3) In every case in which the court considers, in the interest of a person not already a party to the proceedings, that the person should be made a party, the court may if it thinks fit allow the person to intervene upon such terms, if any, as the court thinks just.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### Commencement Information

- 114** S. 64 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 64 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 64(1)(2) in force at 15.4.2005 by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1; s. 64(3) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1

## CHAPTER 3

### PROPERTY AND FINANCIAL ARRANGEMENTS

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 65 Contribution by civil partner to property improvement

- (1) This section applies if—
- (a) a civil partner contributes in money or money's worth to the improvement of real or personal property in which or in the proceeds of sale of which either or both of the civil partners has or have a beneficial interest, and
  - (b) the contribution is of a substantial nature.
- (2) The contributing partner is to be treated as having acquired by virtue of the contribution a share or an enlarged share (as the case may be) in the beneficial interest of such an extent—
- (a) as may have been then agreed, or
  - (b) in default of such agreement, as may seem in all the circumstances just to any court before which the question of the existence or extent of the beneficial interest of either of the civil partners arises (whether in proceedings between them or in any other proceedings).
- (3) Subsection (2) is subject to any agreement (express or implied) between the civil partners to the contrary.

### Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C2** S. 65 applied (with modifications) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Treatment of Overseas Relationships\) Order 2005](#) (S.I. 2005/3042), art. 3(2)

### 66 Disputes between civil partners about property

- (1) In any question between the civil partners in a civil partnership as to title to or possession of property, either civil partner may apply to—
- (a) the High Court, or
  - (b) such county court as may be prescribed by rules of court.
- (2) On such an application, the court may make such order with respect to the property as it thinks fit (including an order for the sale of the property).

*Status: Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.*

*Changes to legislation: Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

- (3) Rules of court made for the purposes of this section may confer jurisdiction on county courts whatever the situation or value of the property in dispute.

#### Commencement Information

**I15** S. 66 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 66 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 66(1)(b) in force at 15.4.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1 and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; s. 66(3) in force at 15.4.2005 by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 1; s. 66(1)(a) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; s. 66(2) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 67 Applications under section 66 where property not in possession etc.

- (1) The right of a civil partner (“A”) to make an application under section 66 includes the right to make such an application where A claims that the other civil partner (“B”) has had in his possession or under his control—
- (a) money to which, or to a share of which, A was beneficially entitled, or
  - (b) property (other than money) to which, or to an interest in which, A was beneficially entitled,
- and that either the money or other property has ceased to be in B’s possession or under B’s control or that A does not know whether it is still in B’s possession or under B’s control.
- (2) For the purposes of subsection (1)(a) it does not matter whether A is beneficially entitled to the money or share—
- (a) because it represents the proceeds of property to which, or to an interest in which, A was beneficially entitled, or
  - (b) for any other reason.
- (3) Subsections (4) and (5) apply if, on such an application being made, the court is satisfied that B—
- (a) has had in his possession or under his control money or other property as mentioned in subsection (1)(a) or (b), and
  - (b) has not made to A, in respect of that money or other property, such payment or disposition as would have been appropriate in the circumstances.
- (4) The power of the court to make orders under section 66 includes power to order B to pay to A—
- (a) in a case falling within subsection (1)(a), such sum in respect of the money to which the application relates, or A’s s share of it, as the court considers appropriate, or
  - (b) in a case falling within subsection (1)(b), such sum in respect of the value of the property to which the application relates, or A’s interest in it, as the court considers appropriate.
- (5) If it appears to the court that there is any property which—
- (a) represents the whole or part of the money or property, and

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) is property in respect of which an order could (apart from this section) have been made under section 66,  
the court may (either instead of or as well as making an order in accordance with subsection (4)) make any order which it could (apart from this section) have made under section 66.
- (6) Any power of the court which is exercisable on an application under section 66 is exercisable in relation to an application made under that section as extended by this section.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **68 Applications under section 66 by former civil partners**

- (1) This section applies where a civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled.
- (2) Subject to subsection (3), an application may be made under section 66 (including that section as extended by section 67) by either former civil partner despite the dissolution or annulment (and references in those sections to a civil partner are to be read accordingly).
- (3) The application must be made within the period of 3 years beginning with the date of the dissolution or annulment.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **69 Actions in tort between civil partners**

- (1) This section applies if an action in tort is brought by one civil partner against the other during the subsistence of the civil partnership.
- (2) The court may stay the proceedings if it appears—
- (a) that no substantial benefit would accrue to either civil partner from the continuation of the proceedings, or
  - (b) that the question or questions in issue could more conveniently be disposed of on an application under section 66.
- (3) Without prejudice to subsection (2)(b), the court may in such an action—
- (a) exercise any power which could be exercised on an application under section 66, or
  - (b) give such directions as it thinks fit for the disposal under that section of any question arising in the proceedings.

*Status: Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
 Changes to legislation: Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**70 Assurance policy by civil partner for benefit of other civil partner etc.**

Section 11 of the Married Women's Property Act 1882 (c. 75) (money payable under policy of assurance not to form part of the estate of the insured) applies in relation to a policy of assurance—

- (a) effected by a civil partner on his own life, and
- (b) expressed to be for the benefit of his civil partner, or of his children, or of his civil partner and children, or any of them,

as it applies in relation to a policy of assurance effected by a husband and expressed to be for the benefit of his wife, or of his children, or of his wife and children, or of any of them.

PROSPECTIVE

**[<sup>F2</sup>70A Money and property derived from housekeeping allowance**

Section 1 of the Matrimonial Property Act 1964 (money and property derived from housekeeping allowance to be treated as belonging to husband and wife in equal shares) applies in relation to—

- (a) money derived from any allowance made by a civil partner for the expenses of the civil partnership home or for similar purposes, and
- (b) any property acquired out of such money,

as it applies in relation to money derived from any allowance made by a husband or wife for the expenses of the matrimonial home or for similar purposes, and any property acquired out of such money.]

**Textual Amendments**

**F2** S. 70A inserted (prosp.) by Equality Act 2010 (c. 33), ss. 201, 216(3) (with ss. 6(4), 205)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**71 Wills, administration of estates and family provision**

Schedule 4 amends enactments relating to wills, administration of estates and family provision so that they apply in relation to civil partnerships as they apply in relation to marriage.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## **72 Financial relief for civil partners and children of family**

- (1) Schedule 5 makes provision for financial relief in connection with civil partnerships that corresponds to provision made for financial relief in connection with marriages by Part 2 of the Matrimonial Causes Act 1973 (c. 18).
- (2) Any rule of law under which any provision of Part 2 of the 1973 Act is interpreted as applying to dissolution of a marriage on the ground of presumed death is to be treated as applying (with any necessary modifications) in relation to the corresponding provision of Schedule 5.
- (3) Schedule 6 makes provision for financial relief in connection with civil partnerships that corresponds to provision made for financial relief in connection with marriages by the Domestic Proceedings and Magistrates' Courts Act 1978 (c. 22).
- (4) Schedule 7 makes provision for financial relief in England and Wales after a civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled, or civil partners have been legally separated, in a country outside the British Islands.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **CIVIL PARTNERSHIP AGREEMENTS**

## **73 Civil partnership agreements unenforceable**

- (1) A civil partnership agreement does not under the law of England and Wales have effect as a contract giving rise to legal rights.
- (2) No action lies in England and Wales for breach of a civil partnership agreement, whatever the law applicable to the agreement.
- (3) In this section and section 74 “civil partnership agreement” means an agreement between two people—
  - (a) to register as civil partners of each other—
    - (i) in England and Wales (under this Part),
    - (ii) in Scotland (under Part 3),
    - (iii) in Northern Ireland (under Part 4), or
    - (iv) outside the United Kingdom under an Order in Council made under Chapter 1 of Part 5 (registration at British consulates etc. or by armed forces personnel), or
  - (b) to enter into an overseas relationship.
- (4) This section applies in relation to civil partnership agreements whether entered into before or after this section comes into force, but does not affect any action commenced before it comes into force.

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

#### **74 Property where civil partnership agreement is terminated**

- (1) This section applies if a civil partnership agreement is terminated.
- (2) Section 65 (contributions by civil partner to property improvement) applies, in relation to any property in which either or both of the parties to the agreement had a beneficial interest while the agreement was in force, as it applies in relation to property in which a civil partner has a beneficial interest.
- (3) Sections 66 and 67 (disputes between civil partners about property) apply to any dispute between or claim by one of the parties in relation to property in which either or both had a beneficial interest while the agreement was in force, as if the parties were civil partners of each other.
- (4) An application made under section 66 or 67 by virtue of subsection (3) must be made within 3 years of the termination of the agreement.
- (5) A party to a civil partnership agreement who makes a gift of property to the other party on the condition (express or implied) that it is to be returned if the agreement is terminated is not prevented from recovering the property merely because of his having terminated the agreement.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **CHAPTER 5**

#### **CHILDREN**

#### **75 Parental responsibility, children of the family and relatives**

- (1) Amend the Children Act 1989 (c. 41) (“the 1989 Act”) as follows.
- (2) In section 4A(1) (acquisition of parental responsibility by step-parent) after “is married to” insert “, or a civil partner of,”.
- (3) In section 105(1) (interpretation), for the definition of “child of the family” (in relation to the parties to a marriage) substitute—
  - ““child of the family”, in relation to parties to a marriage, or to two people who are civil partners of each other, means—
  - (a) a child of both of them, and
  - (b) any other child, other than a child placed with them as foster parents by a local authority or voluntary organisation, who has been treated by both of them as a child of their family.”
- (4) In the definition of “relative” in section 105(1), for “by affinity” substitute “ by marriage or civil partnership”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### Commencement Information

**I16** S. 75 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 75 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 75(1)(3)(4) in force at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1) Sch. 1; s. 75(2) in force at 30.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(9), Sch. 1

## 76 Guardianship

In section 6 of the 1989 Act (guardians: revocation and disclaimer) after subsection (3A) insert—

“(3B) An appointment under section 5(3) or (4) (including one made in an unrevoked will or codicil) is revoked if the person appointed is the civil partner of the person who made the appointment and either—

- (a) an order of a court of civil jurisdiction in England and Wales dissolves or annuls the civil partnership, or
- (b) the civil partnership is dissolved or annulled and the dissolution or annulment is entitled to recognition in England and Wales by virtue of Chapter 3 of Part 5 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004,

unless a contrary intention appears by the appointment.”

## 77 Entitlement to apply for residence or contact order

In section 10(5) of the 1989 Act (persons entitled to apply for residence or contact order) after paragraph (a) insert—

“(aa) any civil partner in a civil partnership (whether or not subsisting) in relation to whom the child is a child of the family;”

## 78 Financial provision for children

(1) Amend Schedule 1 to the 1989 Act (financial provision for children) as follows.

(2) In paragraph 2(6) (meaning of “periodical payments order”) after paragraph (d) insert—

- “(e) Part 1 or 9 of Schedule 5 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 (financial relief in the High Court or a county court etc.);
- (f) Schedule 6 to the 2004 Act (financial relief in the magistrates' courts etc.).”

(3) In paragraph 15(2) (person with whom a child lives or is to live) after “husband or wife” insert “or civil partner”.

(4) For paragraph 16(2) (extended meaning of “parent”) substitute—

“(2) In this Schedule, except paragraphs 2 and 15, “parent” includes—

- (a) any party to a marriage (whether or not subsisting) in relation to whom the child concerned is a child of the family, and
- (b) any civil partner in a civil partnership (whether or not subsisting) in relation to whom the child concerned is a child of the family;

and for this purpose any reference to either parent or both parents shall be read as a reference to any parent of his and to all of his parents.”



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

## 79 Adoption

- (1) Amend the Adoption and Children Act 2002 (c. 38) as follows.
- (2) In section 21 (placement orders), in subsection (4)(c), after “child marries” insert “, forms a civil partnership”.
- (3) In section 47 (conditions for making adoption orders), after subsection (8) insert—
  - “(8A) An adoption order may not be made in relation to a person who is or has been a civil partner.”
- (4) In section 51 (adoption by one person), in subsection (1), after “is not married” insert “ or a civil partner”.
- (5) After section 51(3) insert—
  - “(3A) An adoption order may be made on the application of one person who has attained the age of 21 years and is a civil partner if the court is satisfied that—
    - (a) the person’s civil partner cannot be found,
    - (b) the civil partners have separated and are living apart, and the separation is likely to be permanent, or
    - (c) the person’s civil partner is by reason of ill-health, whether physical or mental, incapable of making an application for an adoption order.”
- (6) In section 64 (other provision to be made by regulations), in subsection (5) for “or marriage” substitute “, marriage or civil partnership”.
- (7) In section 74(1) (enactments for whose purposes section 67 does not apply), for paragraph (a) substitute—
  - “(a) section 1 of and Schedule 1 to the Marriage Act 1949 or Schedule 1 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 (prohibited degrees of kindred and affinity).”
- (8) In section 79 (connections between the register and birth records), in subsection (7)
  - (a) in paragraph (b), after “intends to be married” insert “ or form a civil partnership”, and
  - (b) for “the person whom the applicant intends to marry” substitute “ the intended spouse or civil partner”.
- (9) In section 81 (Adoption Contact Register: supplementary), in subsection (2) for “or marriage” substitute “, marriage or civil partnership”.
- (10) In section 98 (pre-commencement adoptions: information), in subsection (7), in the definition of “relative” for “or marriage” substitute “, marriage or civil partnership”.
- (11) In section 144 (interpretation), in the definition of “relative” in subsection (1), after “by marriage” insert “ or civil partnership”.
- (12) In section 144(4) (meaning of “couple”), after paragraph (a) insert—
  - “(aa) two people who are civil partners of each other, or”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## CHAPTER 6

### MISCELLANEOUS

#### **80 False statements etc. with reference to civil partnerships**

- (1) A person commits an offence if—
- (a) for the purpose of procuring the formation of a civil partnership, or a document mentioned in subsection (2), he—
    - (i) makes or signs a declaration required under this Part or Part 5, or
    - (ii) gives a notice or certificate so required,knowing that the declaration, notice or certificate is false,
  - (b) for the purpose of a record being made in any register relating to civil partnerships, he—
    - (i) makes a statement as to any information which is required to be registered under this Part or Part 5, or
    - (ii) causes such a statement to be made,knowing that the statement is false,
  - (c) he forbids the issue of a document mentioned in subsection (2)(a) or (b) by representing himself to be a person whose consent to a civil partnership between a child and another person is required under this Part or Part 5, knowing the representation to be false, or
  - (d) with respect to a declaration made under paragraph 5(1) of Schedule 1 he makes a statement mentioned in paragraph 6 of that Schedule which he knows to be false in a material particular.
- (2) The documents are—
- (a) a civil partnership schedule or a Registrar General's licence under Chapter 1;
  - (b) a document required by an Order in Council under section 210 or 211 as an authority for two people to register as civil partners of each other;
  - (c) a certificate of no impediment under section 240.
- (3) A person guilty of an offence under subsection (1) is liable—
- (a) on conviction on indictment, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 7 years or to a fine (or both);
  - (b) on summary conviction, to a fine not exceeding the statutory maximum.
- (4) The Perjury Act 1911 (c. 6) has effect as if this section were contained in it.

#### **81 Housing and tenancies**

Schedule 8 amends certain enactments relating to housing and tenancies.

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

## **82 Family homes and domestic violence**

Schedule 9 amends Part 4 of the Family Law Act 1996 (c. 27) and related enactments so that they apply in relation to civil partnerships as they apply in relation to marriages.

## **83 Fatal accidents claims**

- (1) Amend the Fatal Accidents Act 1976 (c. 30) as follows.
- (2) In section 1(3) (meaning of “dependant” for purposes of right of action for wrongful act causing death), after paragraph (a) insert—
  - “(aa) the civil partner or former civil partner of the deceased;”.
- (3) In paragraph (b)(iii) of section 1(3), after “wife” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (4) After paragraph (f) of section 1(3) insert—
  - “(fa) any person (not being a child of the deceased) who, in the case of any civil partnership in which the deceased was at any time a civil partner, was treated by the deceased as a child of the family in relation to that civil partnership;”.
- (5) After section 1(4) insert—
  - “(4A) The reference to the former civil partner of the deceased in subsection (3) (aa) above includes a reference to a person whose civil partnership with the deceased has been annulled as well as a person whose civil partnership with the deceased has been dissolved.”
- (6) In section 1(5)(a), for “by affinity” substitute “ by marriage or civil partnership ”.
- (7) In section 1A(2) (persons for whose benefit claim for bereavement damages may be made)—
  - (a) in paragraph (a), after “wife or husband” insert “ or civil partner ”, and
  - (b) in paragraph (b), after “was never married” insert “ or a civil partner ”.
- (8) In section 3 (assessment of damages), in subsection (4), after “wife” insert “ or civil partner ”.

## **84 Evidence**

- (1) Any enactment or rule of law relating to the giving of evidence by a spouse applies in relation to a civil partner as it applies in relation to the spouse.
- (2) Subsection (1) is subject to any specific amendment made by or under this Act which relates to the giving of evidence by a civil partner.
- (3) For the avoidance of doubt, in any such amendment, references to a person’s civil partner do not include a former civil partner.
- (4) References in subsections (1) and (2) to giving evidence are to giving evidence in any way (whether by supplying information, making discovery, producing documents or otherwise).
- (5) Any rule of law—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) which is preserved by section 7(3) of the Civil Evidence Act 1995 (c. 38) or section 118(1) of the Criminal Justice Act 2003 (c. 44), and
  - (b) under which in any proceedings evidence of reputation or family tradition is admissible for the purpose of proving or disproving the existence of a marriage,
- is to be treated as applying in an equivalent way for the purpose of proving or disproving the existence of a civil partnership.

VALID FROM 14/09/2005

### PART 3

#### CIVIL PARTNERSHIP: SCOTLAND

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### CHAPTER 1

#### FORMATION AND ELIGIBILITY

##### **85 Formation of civil partnership by registration**

- (1) For the purposes of section 1, two people are to be regarded as having registered as civil partners of each other once each of them has signed the civil partnership schedule, in the presence of—
  - (a) each other,
  - (b) two witnesses both of whom have attained the age of 16, and
  - (c) the authorised registrar,(all being present at a registration office or at a place agreed under section 93).
- (2) But the two people must be eligible to be so registered.
- (3) Subsection (1) applies regardless of whether subsection (4) is complied with.
- (4) After the civil partnership schedule has been signed under subsection (1), it must also be signed, in the presence of the civil partners and each other by—
  - (a) each of the two witnesses, and
  - (b) the authorised registrar.

##### **86 Eligibility**

- (1) Two people are not eligible to register in Scotland as civil partners of each other if—
  - (a) they are not of the same sex,
  - (b) they are related in a forbidden degree,
  - (c) either has not attained the age of 16,
  - (d) either is married or already in civil partnership, or

---

**Status:** *Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.*  
**Changes to legislation:** *Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

---

- (e) either is incapable of—
  - (i) understanding the nature of civil partnership, or
  - (ii) validly consenting to its formation.
- (2) Subject to subsections (3) and (4), a man is related in a forbidden degree to another man if related to him in a degree specified in column 1 of Schedule 10 and a woman is related in a forbidden degree to another woman if related to her in a degree specified in column 2 of that Schedule.
- (3) A man and any man related to him in a degree specified in column 1 of paragraph 2 of Schedule 10, or a woman and any woman related to her in a degree specified in column 2 of that paragraph, are not related in a forbidden degree if—
  - (a) both persons have attained the age of 21, and
  - (b) the younger has not at any time before attaining the age of 18 lived in the same household as the elder and been treated by the elder as a child of the elder’s family.
- (4) A man and any man related to him in a degree specified in column 1 of paragraph 3 of Schedule 10, or a woman and any woman related to her in a degree specified in column 2 of that paragraph, are not related in a forbidden degree if—
  - (a) both persons have attained the age of 21, and
  - (b) in the case of—
    - (i) a man entering civil partnership with the father of his former wife, both the former wife and the former wife’s mother are dead,
    - (ii) a man entering civil partnership with the father of his former civil partner, both the former civil partner and the former civil partner’s mother are dead,
    - (iii) a man entering civil partnership with the former husband of his daughter, both the daughter and the daughter’s mother are dead,
    - (iv) a man entering civil partnership with the former civil partner of his son, both the son and the son’s mother are dead,
    - (v) a woman entering civil partnership with the mother of her former husband, both the former husband and the former husband’s father are dead,
    - (vi) a woman entering civil partnership with the mother of her former civil partner, both the former civil partner and the former civil partner’s father are dead,
    - (vii) a woman entering civil partnership with the former wife of her son, both the son and the son’s father are dead, or
    - (viii) a woman entering civil partnership with the former civil partner of her daughter, both the daughter and the daughter’s father are dead.
- (5) Subsection (4) and paragraphs 2 and 3 of Schedule 10 have effect subject to the modifications specified in subsections (6) and (7) in the case of a person (here the “relevant person”) whose gender has become the acquired gender under the Gender Recognition Act 2004 (c. 7).
- (6) Any reference in subsection (4) or those paragraphs to a former wife or former husband of the relevant person includes (respectively) any former husband or former wife of the relevant person.
- (7) And the reference—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) in sub-paragraph (iii) of subsection (4)(b) to the relevant person's daughter's mother is to the relevant person's daughter's father if the relevant person is the daughter's mother,
  - (b) in sub-paragraph (iv) of that subsection to the relevant person's son's mother is to the relevant person's son's father if the relevant person is the son's mother,
  - (c) in sub-paragraph (vii) of that subsection to the relevant person's son's father is to the relevant person's son's mother if the relevant person is the son's father, and
  - (d) in sub-paragraph (viii) of that subsection to the relevant person's daughter's father is to the relevant person's daughter's mother if the relevant person is the daughter's father.
- (8) References in this section and in Schedule 10 to relationships and degrees of relationship are to be construed in accordance with section 1(1) of the Law Reform (Parent and Child) (Scotland) Act 1986 (c. 9).
- (9) For the purposes of this section, a degree of relationship specified in paragraph 1 of Schedule 10 exists whether it is of the full blood or the half blood.
- (10) Amend section 41(1) of the Adoption (Scotland) Act 1978 (c. 28) (application to determination of forbidden degrees of provisions of that Act relating to the status conferred by adoption) as follows—
- (a) after first “marriage” insert “, to the eligibility of persons to register as civil partners of each other”, and
  - (b) for “and incest” substitute “, to such eligibility and to incest”.

## CHAPTER 2

### REGISTRATION

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 87 Appointment of authorised registrars

For the purpose of affording reasonable facilities throughout Scotland for registration as civil partners, the Registrar General—

- (a) is to appoint such number of district registrars as he thinks necessary, and
  - (b) may, in respect of any district for which he has made an appointment under paragraph (a), appoint one or more assistant registrars,
- as persons who may carry out such registration (in this Part referred to as “authorised registrars”).

#### 88 Notice of proposed civil partnership

- (1) In order to register as civil partners, each of the intended civil partners must submit to the district registrar a notice, in the prescribed form and accompanied by the

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

prescribed fee, of intention to enter civil partnership (in this Part referred to as a “notice of proposed civil partnership”).

- (2) A notice submitted under subsection (1) must also be accompanied by—
  - (a) the birth certificate of the person submitting it,
  - (b) if that person has previously been married or in civil partnership and—
    - (i) the marriage or civil partnership has been dissolved, a copy of the decree of divorce or dissolution, or
    - (ii) the other party to that marriage or civil partnership has died, the death certificate of that other party, and
  - (c) if that person has previously ostensibly been married or in civil partnership but decree of annulment has been obtained, a copy of that decree.
- (3) If a person is unable to submit a certificate or decree required by subsection (2) he may instead make a declaration to that effect, stating what the reasons are; and he must provide the district registrar with such—
  - (a) information in respect of the matters to which the certificate or document would have related, and
  - (b) documentary evidence in support of that information,
 as the district registrar may require.
- (4) If a document submitted under subsection (2) or (3) is in a language other than English, the person submitting it must attach to the document a translation of it in English, certified by the translator as a correct translation.
- (5) A person submitting a notice under subsection (1) must make and sign the necessary declaration (the form for which must be included in any form prescribed for the notice).
- (6) The necessary declaration is a declaration that the person submitting the notice believes that the intended civil partners are eligible to be in civil partnership with each other.

#### **Commencement Information**

**I17** S. 88 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 88 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 88(1)(5) in force at 14.9.2005 for certain purposes by [S.S.I. 2005/428](#), [art. 2](#), [Sch.](#) and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by [S.S.I. 2005/604](#), [art. 2\(b\)](#); s. 88(2)-(4)(6) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by [S.S.I. 2005/604](#), [art. 2\(b\)](#)

## **89 Civil partnership notice book**

- (1) On receipt of a notice of proposed civil partnership, the district registrar is to enter in a book (to be known as “the civil partnership book”) supplied to him for that purpose by the Registrar General such particulars, extracted from the notice, as may be prescribed and the date of receipt by him of that notice.
- (2) The form and content of any page of that book is to be prescribed.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### Commencement Information

**118** S. 89 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 89 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 89(1) in force at 14.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.S.I. 2005/428, [art. 2, Sch.](#) and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.S.I. 2005/604, [art. 2\(b\)](#); s. 89(2) in force at 14.9.2005 by S.S.I. 2005/428, [art. 2, Sch.](#)

## 90 Publicisation

- (1) Where notices of a proposed civil partnership are submitted to a district registrar, he must, as soon as practicable after the day on which they are submitted (or, if the two documents are not submitted on the same day, after the day on which the first is submitted), publicise the relevant information and send it to the Registrar General who must also publicise it.
- (2) “The relevant information” means—
  - (a) the names of the intended civil partners, and
  - (b) the date on which it is intended to register them as civil partners of each other, being a date more than 14 days after publicisation by the district registrar under subsection (1).
- (3) Paragraph (b) of subsection (2) is subject to section 91.
- (4) The manner in which and means by which relevant information is to be publicised are to be prescribed.

### Commencement Information

**119** S. 90 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 90 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 90(4) in force at 14.9.2005 by S.S.I. 2005/428, [art. 2, Sch.](#); s. 90(1)-(3) in force at 5.12.2005 by S.S.I. 2005/604, [art. 2\(b\)](#)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 91 Early registration

An authorised registrar who receives a request in writing from one or both of two intended civil partners that they should be registered as civil partners of each other on a date specified in the request (being a date 14 days or fewer after publicisation by the district registrar under subsection (1) of section 90) may, provided that he is authorised to do so by the Registrar General, fix that date as the date for registration; and if a date is so fixed, paragraph (b) of subsection (2) of that section is to be construed as if it were a reference to that date.

*Status: Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.*

*Changes to legislation: Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 92 Objections to registration

- (1) Any person may at any time before the registration in Scotland of two people as civil partners of each other submit in writing an objection to such registration to the district registrar.
- (2) But where the objection is that the intended civil partners are not eligible to be in civil partnership with each other because either is incapable of—
  - (a) understanding the nature of civil partnership, or
  - (b) validly consenting to its formation,
 it shall be accompanied by a supporting certificate signed by a registered medical practitioner.
- (3) A person claiming that he may have reason to submit such an objection may, free of charge and at any time when the registration office at which a notice of proposed civil partnership to which the objection would relate is open for public business, inspect any relevant entry in the civil partnership book.
- (4) Where the district registrar receives an objection in accordance with subsection (1) he must—
  - (a) in any case where he is satisfied that the objection relates to no more than a misdescription or inaccuracy in a notice submitted under section 88(1)—
    - (i) notify the intended civil partners of the nature of the objection and make such enquiries into the matter mentioned in it as he thinks fit, and
    - (ii) subject to the approval of the Registrar General, make any necessary correction to any document relating to the proposed civil partnership, or
  - (b) in any other case—
    - (i) at once notify the Registrar General of the objection, and
    - (ii) pending consideration of the objection by the Registrar General, suspend the completion or issue of the civil partnership schedule in respect of the proposed civil partnership.
- (5) If the Registrar General is satisfied, on consideration of an objection of which he has received notification under subsection (4)(b)(i) that—
  - (a) there is a legal impediment to registration, he must direct the district registrar not to register the intended civil partners and to notify them accordingly, or
  - (b) there is no such impediment, he must inform the district registrar to that effect.
- (6) For the purposes of this section and section 94, there is a legal impediment to registration where the intended civil partners are not eligible to be in civil partnership with each other.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 93 Place of registration

- (1) Two people may be registered as civil partners of each other at a registration office or any other place which they and the local registration authority agree is to be the place of registration.
- (2) The place of registration may, if the approval of the Registrar General is obtained, be outwith the district of the authorised registrar carrying out the registration.
- (3) But the place must not be in religious premises, that is to say premises which—
  - (a) are used solely or mainly for religious purposes, or
  - (b) have been so used and have not subsequently been used solely or mainly for other purposes.
- (4) “Local registration authority” has the meaning given by section 5(3) of the 1965 Act.

### 94 The civil partnership schedule

Where—

- (a) the district registrar has received a notice of proposed civil partnership in respect of each of the intended civil partners and—
  - (i) is satisfied that there is no legal impediment to their registration as civil partners of each other, or
  - (ii) as the case may be, is informed under section 92(5)(b) that there is no such impediment,
- (b) the 14 days mentioned in paragraph (b) of section 90(2) have expired (or as the case may be the date which, by virtue of section 91, that paragraph is to be construed as a reference to has been reached), and
- (c) the period which has elapsed since the day of receipt of the notices by him (or, if the two notices were not received on the same day, since the day of receipt of the later) does not exceed 3 months,

he is to complete a civil partnership schedule in the prescribed form.

#### Commencement Information

**I20** S. 94 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 94 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 94 in force at 14.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.S.I. 2005/428, **art. 2, Sch.** and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.S.I. 2005/604, **art. 2(b)**

### 95 Further provision as to registration

- (1) Before the persons present sign in accordance with section 85 the authorised registrar is to require the intended civil partners to confirm that (to the best of their knowledge) the particulars set out in the civil partnership schedule are correct.
- (2) As soon as practicable after the civil partnership schedule has been signed, the authorised registrar must cause those particulars to be entered in a register (to be

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

known as the “civil partnership register”) supplied to him for that purpose by the Registrar General.

- (3) The form and content of any page of that register is to be prescribed.
- (4) A fee payable by the intended civil partners for their registration as civil partners of each other is to be prescribed.

#### Commencement Information

**I21** S. 95 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 95 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 95(3)(4) in force at 14.9.2005 by S.S.I. 2005/428, **art. 2, Sch.**; s. 95(1)(2) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.S.I. 2005/604, **art. 2(b)**

VALID FROM 01/10/2006

#### [<sup>F3</sup>95A Validity following entry in civil partnership register

- (1) Subsection (2) applies where the particulars set out in a civil partnership schedule signed in accordance with section 85 are entered in the civil partnership register in pursuance of section 95(2).
- (2) The validity of the registration as civil partners to which the schedule relates is not to be questioned in any legal proceedings on the ground of failure to comply with a requirement or restriction imposed by or under this Part.
- (3) Subsection (2)—
  - (a) is subject to section 85(2), and
  - (b) does not prejudice section 100.]

#### Textual Amendments

**F3** S. 95A inserted (1.10.2006) by Local Electoral Administration and Registration Services (Scotland) Act 2006 (asp 14), **ss. 52(5), 63(2)**; S.S.I. 2006/469, **art. 2, Sch. 1**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 96 Civil partnership with former spouse

- (1) Where an intended civil partner has a full gender recognition certificate issued under section 5(1) of the Gender Recognition Act 2004 (c. 7) and the other intended civil partner was the other party in the proceedings in which the certificate was issued, the procedures for their registration as civil partners of each other may—
  - (a) if they so elect, and
  - (b) if each of them submits a notice under section 88(1) within 30 days after the certificate is issued,
 be expedited as follows.
- (2) The registration may take place on any of the 30 days immediately following—

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (a) that on which the notices are submitted, or
  - (b) (if the two notices are not submitted on the same day) that on which the later is submitted.
- (3) And accordingly there are to be disregarded—
- (a) in section 90—
    - (i) in subsection (2)(b), the words from “being” to the end, and
    - (ii) subsection (3),
  - (b) section 91, and
  - (c) in section 94, paragraph (b).

## 97 Certificates of no impediment for Part 2 purposes

- (1) This section applies where—
- (a) two people propose to register as civil partners of each other under Chapter 1 of Part 2, and
  - (b) one of them (“A”) resides in Scotland but the other (“B”) resides in England or Wales.
- (2) A may submit a notice of intention to register under section 88 as if A and B intended to register as civil partners in the district in which A resides.
- (3) If the district registrar is satisfied (after consultation, if he considers it necessary, with the Registrar General) that there is no impediment (in terms of section 92(6)) to A registering as B’s civil partner, he must issue a certificate to A in the prescribed form that there is not known to be any such impediment.
- (4) But the certificate may not be issued to A earlier than 14 days after the receipt (as entered in the civil partnership notice book) of the notice under subsection (2) unless—
- (a) the circumstances are as mentioned in section 96(1), and
  - (b) A makes an election for the certificate to be issued as soon as possible.
- (5) Any person may, at any time before a certificate is issued under subsection (3), submit to the district registrar an objection in writing to its issue.
- (6) Any objection made under subsection (5) must be taken into account by the district registrar in deciding whether he is satisfied that there is no legal impediment to A registering as B’s civil partner.

---

### Commencement Information

- I22** S. 97 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 97 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 97(3) in force at 14.9.2005 by [S.S.I. 2005/428](#), [art. 2](#), [Sch.](#) and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by [S.S.I. 2005/604](#), [art. 2\(b\)](#); s. 97(1)(2)(4)-(6) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by [S.S.I. 2005/604](#), [art. 2\(b\)](#)

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 98 Application of certain sections of 1965 Act to civil partnership register

Sections 34 (examination of registers by district examiners), 37(1) and (2) (search of indexes kept by registrars), 38(1) and (2) (search of indexes kept by Registrar General) and 44 (Register of Corrections etc.) of the 1965 Act apply in relation to the civil partnership register as they apply in relation to the registers of births, deaths and marriages.

## 99 Correction of errors in civil partnership register

- (1) No alteration is to be made in the civil partnership register except as authorised by or under this or any other Act (“Act” including an Act of the Scottish Parliament).
- (2) Any clerical error in the register or error in it of a kind prescribed may be corrected by the district registrar.
- (3) The Registrar General may authorise district examiners (“district examiner” having the meaning given by section 2(1) of the 1965 Act) to correct any error in the register of a type specified by him which they discover during an examination under section 34 of the 1965 Act.

### Commencement Information

- I23** S. 99 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 99 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 99(2) in force at 14.9.2005 for certain purposes by [S.S.I. 2005/428](#), [art. 2](#), [Sch.](#) and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by [S.S.I. 2005/604](#), [art. 2\(b\)](#); s. 99(1)(3) in force at 5.12.2005 by [S.S.I. 2005/604](#), [art. 2\(b\)](#)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 100 Offences

- (1) A person (“A”) commits an offence who registers in Scotland as the civil partner of another person (“B”) knowing that either or both—
  - (a) A is already married to or in civil partnership with a person other than B, or
  - (b) B is already married to or in civil partnership with a person other than A.
- (2) A person commits an offence who knowingly—
  - (a) falsifies or forges any civil partnership document (that is to say, any document issued or made, or purporting to be issued or made, or required, under this Part),
  - (b) uses, or gives or sends to any person as genuine, any false or forged civil partnership document,
  - (c) being an authorised registrar, purports to register two people as civil partners of each other before any civil partnership schedule available to him at the time of registration has been duly completed,

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (d) not being an authorised registrar, conducts himself in such a way as to lead intended civil partners to believe that he is authorised to register them as civil partners of each other,
  - (e) being an authorised registrar, purports to register two people as civil partners of each other without both of them being present, or
  - (f) being an authorised registrar, purports to register two people as civil partners of each other in a place other than a registration office or a place agreed under section 93.
- (3) A person guilty of an offence under subsection (1) or (2) is liable—
- (a) on conviction on indictment, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 2 years or to a fine (or both);
  - (b) on summary conviction, to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 3 months or to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale (or both).
- (4) Summary proceedings for an offence under subsection (1) or (2) may be commenced at any time within 3 months after evidence sufficient in the opinion of the Lord Advocate to justify the proceedings comes to his knowledge or within 12 months after the offence is committed (whichever period last expires).
- (5) Subsection (3) of section 136 of the Criminal Procedure (Scotland) Act 1995 (c. 46) (time limits) has effect for the purposes of this section as it has for the purposes of that section.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## CHAPTER 3

### OCCUPANCY RIGHTS AND TENANCIES

#### *Occupancy rights*

#### **101 Occupancy rights**

- (1) Where, apart from the provisions of this Chapter, one civil partner in a civil partnership is entitled, or permitted by a third party, to occupy a family home of the civil partnership (that civil partner being referred in this Chapter as an “entitled partner”) and the other civil partner is not so entitled or permitted (a “non-entitled partner”), the non-entitled partner has, subject to the provisions of this Chapter, the following rights—
- (a) if in occupation, a right to continue to occupy the family home;
  - (b) if not in occupation, a right to enter into and occupy the family home.
- (2) The rights conferred by subsection (1) to continue to occupy or, as the case may be, to enter and occupy the family home include, without prejudice to their generality, the right to do so together with any child of the family.
- (3) In subsection (1), an “entitled partner” includes a civil partner who is entitled, or permitted by a third party, to occupy the family home along with an individual who



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

is not the other civil partner only if that individual has waived a right of occupation in favour of the civil partner so entitled or permitted.

- (4) If the entitled partner refuses to allow the non-entitled partner to exercise the right conferred by subsection (1)(b), the non-entitled partner may exercise that right only with the leave of the Court of Session or the sheriff under section 103(3) or (4).
- (5) A non-entitled partner may renounce in writing the rights mentioned in paragraphs (a) and (b) of subsection (1) only—
  - (a) in a particular family home, or
  - (b) in a particular property which it is intended by the civil partners will become their family home.
- (6) A renunciation under subsection (5) has effect only if, at the time of making the renunciation, the non-entitled partner swears or affirms before a notary public that it is made freely and without coercion of any kind.
- (7) In this Part—
 

“child of the family” means a child under the age of 16 years who has been accepted by both civil partners as a child of the family, and

“family” means the civil partners in the civil partnership, together with any child so accepted by them.
- (8) In subsection (6), “notary public” includes any person duly authorised, by the law of the country other than Scotland in which the swearing or affirmation takes place, to administer oaths or receive affirmations in that other country.

## **102 Occupancy: subsidiary and consequential rights**

- (1) For the purpose of securing the occupancy rights of a non-entitled partner, that partner is, in relation to a family home, entitled without the consent of the entitled partner—
  - (a) to make any payment due by the entitled partner in respect of rent, rates, secured loan instalments, interest or other outgoings (not being outgoings on repairs or improvements);
  - (b) to perform any other obligation incumbent on the entitled partner (not being an obligation in respect of non-essential repairs or improvements);
  - (c) to enforce performance of an obligation by a third party which that third party has undertaken to the entitled partner to the extent that the entitled partner may enforce such performance;
  - (d) to carry out such essential repairs as the entitled partner may carry out;
  - (e) to carry out such non-essential repairs or improvements as may be authorised by an order of the court, being such repairs or improvements as the entitled partner may carry out and which the court considers to be appropriate for the reasonable enjoyment of the occupancy rights;
  - (f) to take such other steps, for the purpose of protecting the occupancy rights of the non-entitled partner, as the entitled partner may take to protect the occupancy rights of the entitled partner.
- (2) Any payment made under subsection (1)(a) or any obligation performed under subsection (1)(b) has effect in relation to the rights of a third party as if the payment were made or the obligation were performed by the entitled partner; and

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- the performance of an obligation which has been enforced under subsection (1)(c) has effect as if it had been enforced by the entitled partner.
- (3) Where there is an entitled and a non-entitled partner, the court, on the application of either of them, may, having regard in particular to the respective financial circumstances of the partners, make an order apportioning expenditure incurred or to be incurred by either partner—
- (a) without the consent of the other partner, on any of the items mentioned in paragraphs (a) and (d) of subsection (1);
  - (b) with the consent of the other partner, on anything relating to a family home.
- (4) Where both partners are entitled, or permitted by a third party, to occupy a family home—
- (a) either partner is entitled, without the consent of the other partner, to carry out such non-essential repairs or improvements as may be authorised by an order of the court, being such repairs or improvements as the court considers to be appropriate for the reasonable enjoyment of the occupancy rights;
  - (b) the court, on the application of either partner, may, having regard in particular to the respective financial circumstances of the partners, make an order apportioning expenditure incurred or to be incurred by either partner, with or without the consent of the other partner, on anything relating to the family home.
- (5) Where one partner (“A”) owns or hires, or is acquiring under a hire-purchase or conditional sale agreement, furniture and plenishings in a family home—
- (a) the other partner may, without the consent of A—
    - (i) make any payment due by A which is necessary, or take any other step which A is entitled to take, to secure the possession or use of any such furniture and plenishings (and any such payment is to have effect in relation to the rights of a third party as if it were made by A), or
    - (ii) carry out such essential repairs to the furniture and plenishings as A is entitled to carry out;
  - (b) the court, on the application of either partner, may, having regard in particular to the respective financial circumstances of the partners, make an order apportioning expenditure incurred or to be incurred by either partner—
    - (i) without the consent of the other partner, in making payments under a hire, hire-purchase or conditional sale agreement, or in paying interest charges in respect of the furniture and plenishings, or in carrying out essential repairs to the furniture and plenishings, or
    - (ii) with the consent of the other partner, on anything relating to the furniture or plenishings.
- (6) An order under subsection (3), (4)(b) or (5)(b) may require one partner to make a payment to the other partner in implementation of the apportionment.
- (7) Any application under subsection (3), (4)(b) or (5)(b) is to be made within 5 years after the date on which any payment in respect of such incurred expenditure was made.
- (8) Where—

*Status: Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.*

*Changes to legislation: Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

- (a) the entitled partner is a tenant of a family home,
  - (b) possession of it is necessary in order to continue the tenancy, and
  - (c) the entitled partner abandons such possession,
- the tenancy is continued by such possession by the non-entitled partner.

(9) In this section “improvements” includes alterations and enlargement.

### **103 Regulation by court of rights of occupancy of family home**

- (1) [<sup>F4</sup>Subject to section 101(6A),] Where there is an entitled and a non-entitled partner, or where both partners are entitled, or permitted by a third party, to occupy a family home, either partner may apply to the court for an order—
- (a) declaring the occupancy rights of the applicant partner;
  - (b) enforcing the occupancy rights of the applicant partner;
  - (c) restricting the occupancy rights of the non-applicant partner;
  - (d) regulating the exercise by either partner of his or her occupancy rights;
  - (e) protecting the occupancy rights of the applicant partner in relation to the other partner.
- (2) Where one partner owns or hires, or is acquiring under a hire-purchase or conditional sale agreement, furniture and plenishings in a family home and the other partner has occupancy rights in that home, that other person may apply to the court for an order granting to the applicant the possession or use in the family home of any such furniture and plenishings; but, subject to section 102, an order under this subsection does not prejudice the rights of any third party in relation to the non-performance of any obligation under such hire-purchase or conditional sale agreement.
- (3) The court is to grant an application under subsection (1)(a) if it appears to the court that the application relates to a family home; and, on an application under any of paragraphs (b) to (e) of subsection (1) or under subsection (2), the court may make such order relating to the application as appears to it to be just and reasonable having regard to all the circumstances of the case including—
- (a) the conduct of the partners, whether in relation to each other or otherwise,
  - (b) the respective needs and financial resources of the partners,
  - (c) the needs of any child of the family,
  - (d) the extent (if any) to which—
    - (i) the family home, and
    - (ii) in relation only to an order under subsection (2), any item of furniture and plenishings referred to in that subsection, is used in connection with a trade, business or profession of either partner, and
  - (e) whether the entitled partner offers or has offered to make available to the non-entitled partner any suitable alternative accommodation.
- (4) Pending the making of an order under subsection (3), the court, on the application of either partner, may make such interim order as it considers necessary or expedient in relation to—
- (a) the residence of either partner in the home to which the application relates,
  - (b) the personal effects of either partner or of any child of the family, or
  - (c) the furniture and plenishings,

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

but an interim order may be made only if the non-applicant partner has been afforded an opportunity of being heard by or represented before the court.

- (5) The court is not to make an order under subsection (3) or (4) if it appears that the effect of the order would be to exclude the non-applicant partner from the family home.
- (6) If the court makes an order under subsection (3) or (4) which requires the delivery to one partner of anything which has been left in or removed from the family home, it may also grant a warrant authorising a [<sup>F5</sup>judicial officer ] to enter the family home or other premises occupied by the other partner and to search for and take possession of the thing required to be delivered, (if need be by opening shut and lockfast places) and to deliver the thing in accordance with the order.
- (7) A warrant granted under subsection (6) is to be executed only after expiry of such period as the court is to specify in the order for delivery.
- (8) Where it appears to the court—
  - (a) on the application of a non-entitled partner, that the applicant has suffered a loss of occupancy rights or that the quality of the applicant’s occupation of a family home has been impaired, or
  - (b) on the application of a partner who has been given the possession or use of furniture and plenishings by virtue of an order under subsection (3), that the applicant has suffered a loss of such possession or use or that the quality of the applicant’s possession or use of the furniture and plenishings has been impaired,in consequence of any act or default on the part of the other partner which was intended to result in such loss or impairment, it may order that other partner to pay to the applicant such compensation as it considers just and reasonable in respect of that loss or impairment.
- (9) A partner may renounce in writing the right to apply under subsection (2) for the possession or use of any item of furniture and plenishings.

#### Textual Amendments

- F4** Words in s. 103(1) inserted (4.5.2006) by [Family Law \(Scotland\) Act 2006 \(asp 2\)](#), ss. 33, 46(2), [Sch. 1 para. 4](#); [S.S.I. 2006/212](#), [art. 2](#) (subject to arts. 3-13)
- F5** Words in s. 103(6) substituted (prosp.) by [Bankruptcy and Diligence etc. \(Scotland\) Act 2007 \(asp 3\)](#), ss. 226, 227, [Sch. 5 para. 33](#) (with s. 223)

## 104 Exclusion orders

- (1) Where there is an entitled and non-entitled partner, or where both partners are entitled, or permitted by a third party, to occupy a family home, either partner, whether or not that partner is in occupation at the time of the application, may apply to the court for an order (in this Chapter referred to as “an exclusion order”) suspending the occupancy rights of the other partner (“the non-applicant partner”) in a family home.
- (2) Subject to subsection (3), the court is to make an exclusion order if it appears to it that to do so is necessary for the protection of the applicant or any child of the family from any conduct, or threatened or reasonably apprehended conduct, of the non-

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

applicant partner which is or would be injurious to the physical or mental health of the applicant or child.

- (3) The court is not to make an exclusion order if it appears to it that to do so would be unjustified or unreasonable—
- (a) having regard to all the circumstances of the case including the matters specified in paragraphs (a) to (e) of section 103(3), and
  - (b) where the family home—
    - (i) is, or is part of, an agricultural holding within the meaning of section 1 of the Agricultural Holdings (Scotland) Act 1991 (c. 55), or
    - (ii) is let, or is a home in respect of which possession is given, to the non-applicant partner or to both partners by an employer as an incident of employment,
 having regard to any requirement that the non-applicant partner, or, as the case may be, both partners must reside in the family home and to the likely consequences of the exclusion of the non-applicant partner from the family home.
- (4) In making an exclusion order the court is, on the application of the applicant partner—
- (a) to grant a warrant for the summary ejection of the non-applicant partner from the family home unless the non-applicant partner satisfies the court that it is unnecessary for it to grant such a remedy,
  - (b) to grant an interdict prohibiting the non-applicant partner from entering the family home without the express permission of the applicant, and
  - (c) to grant an interdict prohibiting the removal by the non-applicant partner, except with the written consent of the applicant or by a further order of the court, of any furniture and plenishings in the family home unless the non-applicant partner satisfies the court that it is unnecessary for it to grant such a remedy.
- (5) In making an exclusion order the court may—
- (a) grant an interdict prohibiting the non-applicant partner from entering or remaining in a specified area in the vicinity of the family home;
  - (b) where the warrant for the summary ejection of the non-applicant partner has been granted in that partner's absence, give directions as to the preservation of that partner's goods and effects which remain in the family home;
  - (c) on the application of either partner, make the exclusion order or the warrant or interdict mentioned in paragraph (a), (b) or (c) of subsection (4) or paragraph (a) of this subsection subject to such terms and conditions as the court may prescribe;
  - (d) on the application of either partner, make such other order as it considers necessary for the proper enforcement of an order made under subsection (4) or paragraph (a), (b) or (c).
- (6) Pending the making of an exclusion order, the court may, on the application of the applicant partner, make an interim order suspending the occupancy rights of the non-applicant partner in the family home to which the application for the exclusion order relates; and subsections (4) and (5) apply to such an interim order as they apply to an exclusion order.

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

(7) But an interim order may be made only if the non-applicant partner has been afforded an opportunity of being heard by or represented before the court.

(8) Without prejudice to subsections (1) and (6), where both partners are entitled, or permitted by a third party, to occupy a family home, it is incompetent for one partner to bring an action of ejection from the family home against the other partner.

#### **105 Duration of orders under sections 103 and 104**

(1) The court may, on the application of either partner, vary or recall any order made by it under section 103 or 104.

(2) Subject to subsection (3), any such order, unless previously so varied or recalled, ceases to have effect—

- (a) on the dissolution of the civil partnership,
- (b) subject to section 106(1), where there is an entitled and non-entitled partner, on the entitled partner ceasing to be an entitled partner in respect of the family home to which the order relates, or
- (c) where both partners are entitled, or permitted by a third party, to occupy the family home, on both partners ceasing to be so entitled or permitted.

(3) Without prejudice to the generality of subsection (2), an order under section 103(3) or (4) which grants the possession or use of furniture and plenishings ceases to have effect if the furniture and plenishings cease to be permitted by a third party to be retained in the family home.

#### **106 Continued exercise of occupancy rights after dealing**

(1) Subject to subsection (3)—

- (a) the continued exercise of the rights conferred on a non-entitled partner by the provisions of this Chapter in respect of a family home are not prejudiced by reason only of any dealing of the entitled partner relating to that home, and
- (b) a third party is not by reason only of such a dealing entitled to occupy that home or any part of it.

(2) In this section and section 107—

“dealing” includes the grant of a heritable security and the creation of a trust but does not include a conveyance under section 80 of the Lands Clauses Consolidation Act 1845 (c. 18);

“entitled partner” does not include a civil partner who, apart from the provisions of this Chapter—

- (a) is permitted by a third party to occupy a family home, or
- (b) is entitled to occupy a family home along with an individual who is not the other civil partner whether or not that individual has waived a right of occupation in favour of the civil partner so entitled,

(“non-entitled partner” being construed accordingly).

(3) This section does not apply in any case where—

- (a) the non-entitled partner in writing either—



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (i) consents or has consented to the dealing (any consent being in such form as the Scottish Ministers may, by regulations made by statutory instrument, prescribe), or
  - (ii) renounces or has renounced occupancy rights in relation to the family home or property to which the dealing relates,
  - (b) the court has made an order under section 107 dispensing with the consent of the non-entitled partner to the dealing,
  - (c) the dealing occurred, or implements a binding obligation entered into by the entitled partner, before the registration of the civil partnership,
  - (d) the dealing occurred, or implements a binding obligation entered into, before the commencement of this section,
  - (e) the dealing comprises a sale to a third party who has acted in good faith, if there is produced to the third party by the seller—
    - (i) an affidavit sworn or affirmed by the seller declaring that the subjects of sale are not, or were not at the time of the dealing, a family home in relation to which a civil partner of the seller has or had occupancy rights,
    - (ii) a renunciation of occupancy rights or consent to the dealing which bears to have been properly made or given by the non-entitled partner, or
  - (f) the entitled partner has permanently ceased to be entitled to occupy the family home, and at any time after that a continuous period of 5 years has elapsed during which the non-entitled partner has not occupied the family home.
- (4) For the purposes of subsection (3)(e), the time of the dealing, in the case of the sale of an interest in heritable property, is the date of delivery to the purchaser of the deed transferring title to that interest.

### **107 Dispensation with civil partner’s consent to dealing**

- (1) The court may, on the application of an entitled partner or any other person having an interest, make an order dispensing with the consent of a non-entitled partner to a dealing which has taken place or a proposed dealing, if—
- (a) such consent is unreasonably withheld,
  - (b) such consent cannot be given by reason of physical or mental disability, or
  - (c) the non-entitled partner cannot be found after reasonable steps have been taken to trace that partner.
- (2) For the purposes of subsection (1)(a), a non-entitled partner has unreasonably withheld consent to a dealing which has taken place or a proposed dealing, where it appears to the court either—
- (a) that the non-entitled partner—
    - (i) has led the entitled partner to believe that the non-entitled partner would consent to the dealing, and
    - (ii) would not be prejudiced by any change in the circumstances of the case since the conduct which gave rise to that belief occurred, or
  - (b) that the entitled partner has, having taken all reasonable steps to do so, been unable to obtain an answer to a request for consent.



---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

(3) The court, in considering whether to make an order under subsection (1), is to have regard to all the circumstances of the case including the matters specified in paragraphs (a) to (e) of section 103(3).

(4) Where—

- (a) an application is made for an order under this section, and
- (b) an action is or has been raised by a non-entitled partner to enforce occupancy rights,

the action is to be sisted until the conclusion of the proceedings on the application.

### **108 Interests of heritable creditors**

(1) The rights of a third party with an interest in the family home as a creditor under a secured loan in relation to the non-performance of any obligation under the loan are not prejudiced by reason only of the occupancy rights of the non-entitled partner; but where a non-entitled partner has or obtains occupation of a family home and—

- (a) the entitled partner is not in occupation, and
- (b) there is a third party with such an interest in the family home,

the court may, on the application of the third party, make an order requiring the non-entitled partner to make any payment due by the entitled partner in respect of the loan.

(2) This section does not apply to secured loans in respect of which the security was granted prior to the commencement of section 13 of the Law Reform (Miscellaneous Provisions) (Scotland) Act 1985 (c. 73) unless the third party in granting the secured loan acted in good faith and there was produced to the third party by the entitled partner—

- (a) an affidavit sworn or affirmed by the entitled partner declaring that there is no non-entitled partner, or
- (b) a renunciation of occupancy rights or consent to the taking of the loan which bears to have been properly made or given by the non-entitled partner.

(3) This section does not apply to secured loans in respect of which the security was granted after the commencement of section 13 of the Law Reform (Miscellaneous Provisions) (Scotland) Act 1985 (c. 73) unless the third party in granting the secured loan acted in good faith and there was produced to the third party by the grantor—

- (a) an affidavit sworn or affirmed by the grantor declaring that the security subjects are not or were not at the time of the granting of the security a family home in relation to which a civil partner of the grantor has or had occupancy rights, or
- (b) a renunciation of occupancy rights or consent to the granting of the security which bears to have been properly made or given by the non-entitled partner.

(4) For the purposes of subsections (2) and (3), the time of granting a security, in the case of a heritable security, is the date of delivery of the deed creating the security.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### **109 Provisions where both civil partners have title**

- (1) Subject to subsection (2), where, apart from the provisions of this Chapter, both civil partners are entitled to occupy a family home—
  - (a) the rights in that home of one civil partner are not prejudiced by reason only of any dealing of the other civil partner, and
  - (b) a third party is not by reason only of such a dealing entitled to occupy that home or any part of it.
- (2) Sections 106(3) and 107 and the definition of “dealing” in section 106(2) apply for the purposes of subsection (1) as they apply for the purposes of section 106(1) but subject to the following modifications—
  - (a) any reference to the entitled partner and to the non-entitled partner is to be construed as a reference to a civil partner who has entered into, or as the case may be proposes to enter into, a dealing and to the other civil partner respectively, and
  - (b) in paragraph (b) of section 107(4) the reference to occupancy rights is to be construed as a reference to any rights in the family home.

### **110 Rights of occupancy in relation to division and sale**

Where a civil partner brings an action for the division and sale of a family home owned in common with the other civil partner, the court, after having regard to all the circumstances of the case including—

- (a) the matters specified in paragraphs (a) to (d) of section 103(3), and
- (b) whether the civil partner bringing the action offers or has offered to make available to the other civil partner any suitable alternative accommodation,

may refuse to grant decree in that action or may postpone the granting of decree for such period as it considers reasonable in the circumstances or may grant decree subject to such conditions as it may prescribe.

### **111 Adjudication**

- (1) Where a family home as regards which there is an entitled partner and a non-entitled partner is adjudged, the Court of Session, on the application of the non-entitled partner made within 40 days after the date of the decree of adjudication, may—
  - (a) order the reduction of the decree, or
  - (b) make such order as it thinks appropriate to protect the occupancy rights of the non-entitled partner,
 if satisfied that the purpose of the diligence was wholly or mainly to defeat the occupancy rights of the non-entitled partner.
- (2) Section 106(2) applies in construing “entitled partner” and “non-entitled partner” for the purposes of subsection (1).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 04/05/2006

**[<sup>F6</sup>111A Effect of court action under section 103, 104 or 105 on reckoning of periods in sections 101 and 106**

- (1) Subsection (2) applies where an application is made under section 103(1), 104(1) or 105(1).
- (2) In calculating the period of two years mentioned in section 101(6A)(a) or 106(3)(f), no account shall be taken of the period mentioned in subsection (3).
- (3) The period is the period beginning with the date on which the application is made and—
  - (a) in the case of an application under section 103(1) or 104(1), ending on the date on which—
    - (i) an order under section 103(3) or, as the case may be, 104(2) is made, or
    - (ii) the application is otherwise finally determined or abandoned,
  - (b) in the case of an application under section 105(1), ending on the date on which—
    - (i) the order under section 103(3) or, as the case may be, 104(2) is varied or recalled, or
    - (ii) the application is otherwise finally determined or abandoned.]

**Textual Amendments**

- F6** S. 111A inserted (4.5.2006) by Family Law (Scotland) Act 2006 (asp 2), ss. 33, 46(2), **Sch. 1 para. 7**; S.S.I. 2006/212, **art. 2** (subject to arts. 3-13)

*Transfer of tenancy*

**112 Transfer of tenancy**

- (1) The court may, on the application of a non-entitled partner, make an order transferring the tenancy of a family home to that partner and providing, subject to subsection (12), for the payment by the non-entitled partner to the entitled partner of such compensation as seems to it to be just and reasonable in all the circumstances of the case.
- (2) In an action—
  - (a) for dissolution of a civil partnership, the Court of Session or the sheriff,
  - (b) for declarator of nullity of a civil partnership, the Court of Session,may, on granting decree or within such period as the court may specify on granting decree, make an order granting an application under subsection (1).
- (3) In determining whether to grant an application under subsection (1), the court is to have regard to all the circumstances of the case including the matters specified in paragraphs (a) to (e) of section 103(3) and the suitability of the applicant to become

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

the tenant and the applicant's capacity to perform the obligations under the lease of the family home.

- (4) The non-entitled partner is to serve a copy of an application under subsection (1) on the landlord and, before making an order under subsection (1), the court is to give the landlord an opportunity of being heard by it.
- (5) On the making of an order granting an application under subsection (1), the tenancy vests in the non-entitled partner without intimation to the landlord, subject to all the liabilities under the lease (other than liability for any arrears of rent for the period before the making of the order).
- (6) The arrears mentioned in subsection (5) are to remain the liability of the original entitled partner.
- (7) The clerk of court is to notify the landlord of the making of an order granting an application under subsection (1).
- (8) It is not competent for a non-entitled partner to apply for an order under subsection (1) where the family home—
  - (a) is let to the entitled partner by the entitled partner's employer as an incident of employment, and the lease is subject to a requirement that the entitled partner must reside there,
  - (b) is or is part of an agricultural holding,
  - (c) is on, or pertains to—
    - (i) a croft,
    - (ii) the subject of a cottar, or
    - (iii) the holding of a landholder or of a statutory small tenant,
  - (d) is let on a long lease, or
  - (e) is part of the tenancy land of a tenant-at-will.
- (9) In subsection (8)—
 

“agricultural holding” has the same meaning as in section 1 of the Agricultural Holdings (Scotland) Act 1991 (c. 55),

“cottar” has the same meaning as in section 12(5) of the Crofters (Scotland) Act 1993 (c. 44),

“croft” has the same meaning as in that Act of 1993,

“holding”, in relation to a landholder and a statutory small tenant, “landholder” and “statutory small tenant” have the same meanings respectively as in sections 2(1), 2(2) and 32(1) of the Small Landholders (Scotland) Act 1911 (c. 49),

“long lease” has the same meaning as in section 28(1) of the Land Registration (Scotland) Act 1979 (c. 33), and

“tenant-at-will” has the same meaning as in section 20(8) of that Act of 1979.
- (10) Where both civil partners are joint or common tenants of a family home, the court may, on the application of one of the civil partners, make an order vesting the tenancy in that civil partner solely and providing, subject to subsection (12), for the payment by the applicant to the other partner of such compensation as seems just and reasonable in the circumstances of the case.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (11) Subsections (2) to (9) apply for the purposes of an order under subsection (10) as they apply for the purposes of an order under subsection (1) but subject to the following modifications—
- (a) in subsection (3), for “tenant” there is substituted “ sole tenant ”;
  - (b) in subsection (4), for “non-entitled” there is substituted “ applicant ”;
  - (c) in subsection (5), for “non-entitled” there is substituted “ applicant ”;
  - (d) in subsection (6), for “liability of the original entitled partner” there is substituted “ joint and several liability of both partners ”;
  - (e) in subsection (8)—
    - (i) for “a non-entitled” there is substituted “ an applicant ”,
    - (ii) for paragraph (a) there is substituted—
      - “(a) is let to both partners by their employer as an incident of employment, and the lease is subject to a requirement that both partners must reside there;”, and
    - (iii) paragraphs (c) and (e) are omitted.
- (12) Where the family home is a Scottish secure tenancy within the meaning of the Housing (Scotland) Act 2001 (asp 10), no account is to be taken, in assessing the amount of any compensation to be awarded under subsection (1) or (10), of the loss, by virtue of the transfer of the tenancy of the home, of a right to purchase the home under Part 3 of the Housing (Scotland) Act 1987 (c. 26).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## CHAPTER 4

### INTERDICTS

#### 113 Civil partners: competency of interdict

- (1) It shall not be incompetent for the Court of Session or the sheriff to entertain an application by one civil partner in a civil partnership for a relevant interdict by reason only that the civil partners are living together in civil partnership.
- (2) In subsection (1) and in section 114, “relevant interdict” means an interdict, including an interim interdict, which—
- (a) restrains or prohibits any conduct of one civil partner towards the other civil partner or a child of the family, or
  - (b) prohibits a civil partner from entering or remaining in a family home or in a specified area in the vicinity of a family home.

#### 114 Attachment of powers of arrest to relevant interdicts

- (1) Subject to subsection (2), the court is, on the application of an applicant civil partner, to attach a power of arrest—
- (a) to any relevant interdict which is ancillary to an exclusion order (including an interim order under section 104(6));

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) to any other relevant interdict where the non-applicant civil partner has had the opportunity of being heard by or represented before the court, unless it appears to the court that in all the circumstances of the case such a power is unnecessary.
- (2) The court may attach a power of arrest to an interdict by virtue of subsection (1) only if satisfied that attaching the power would not result in the non-applicant civil partner being subject, in relation to the interdict, to a power of arrest under both this Chapter and the Protection from Abuse (Scotland) Act 2001 (asp 14).
- (3) A power of arrest attached to an interdict by virtue of subsection (1) does not have effect until such interdict together with the attached power of arrest is served on the non-applicant civil partner; and such a power of arrest, unless previously recalled, ceases to have effect upon the dissolution of the civil partnership.
- (4) If, by virtue of subsection (1), a power of arrest is attached to an interdict, a constable may arrest without warrant the non-applicant civil partner if the constable has reasonable cause for suspecting that civil partner of being in breach of the interdict.
- (5) If, by virtue of subsection (1), a power of arrest is attached to an interdict, the applicant civil partner is, as soon as possible after service of the interdict, to ensure that there is delivered—
- (a) to the chief constable of the police area in which the family home is situated, and
  - (b) if the applicant civil partner resides in another police area, to the chief constable of that other police area,
- a copy of the application for the interdict and of the interlocutor granting the interdict together with a certificate of service of the interdict and, where the application to attach the power of arrest to the interdict was made after the interdict was granted, a copy of that application and of the interlocutor granting it and a certificate of service of the interdict together with the attached power of arrest.
- (6) Where any relevant interdict to which, by virtue of subsection (1), there is attached a power of arrest, is varied or recalled, the civil partner who applied for the variation or recall is to ensure that there is delivered—
- (a) to the chief constable of the police area in which the family home is situated, and
  - (b) if the applicant civil partner resides in another police area, to the chief constable of that other police area,
- a copy of the application for variation or recall and of the interlocutor granting the variation or recall.
- (7) In this section and in sections 115 and 116—
- “applicant civil partner” means the civil partner who has applied for the interdict, and
- “non-applicant civil partner” is to be construed accordingly.

## **115 Police powers after arrest**

- (1) Where a person has been arrested under section 114(4), the officer in charge of a police station may—



---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (a) if satisfied that there is no likelihood of violence to the applicant civil partner or any child of the family, liberate that person unconditionally, or
  - (b) refuse to liberate that person.
- (2) For such refusal and the detention of that person until appearance in court by virtue of section 116(2) or of any provision of the Criminal Procedure (Scotland) Act 1975 (c. 21) the officer is not to be subjected to any claim whatsoever.
- (3) Where a person arrested under section 114(4) is liberated under subsection (1), the facts and circumstances which gave rise to the arrest are to be reported forthwith to the procurator fiscal who, if he decides to take no criminal proceedings in respect of those facts and circumstances, is at the earliest opportunity to take all reasonable steps to intimate his decision to the persons mentioned in paragraphs (a) and (b) of section 116(5).

## **116 Procedure after arrest**

- (1) The provisions of this section apply only where—
  - (a) the non-applicant civil partner has not been liberated under section 115(1), and
  - (b) the procurator fiscal decides that no criminal proceedings are to be taken in respect of the facts and circumstances which gave rise to the arrest.
- (2) The non-applicant civil partner who has been arrested under section 114(4) is wherever practicable to be brought before the sheriff sitting as a court of summary criminal jurisdiction for the district in which that civil partner was arrested not later than in the course of the first day after the arrest, such day not being a Saturday, a Sunday or a court holiday prescribed for that court under section 8 of the Criminal Procedure (Scotland) Act 1995 (c. 46).
- (3) Nothing in subsection (2) prevents the non-applicant civil partner being brought before the sheriff on a Saturday, a Sunday or such a court holiday when the sheriff is, in pursuance of that section of that Act, sitting for the disposal of criminal business.
- (4) Subsections (1) to (3) of section 15 of that Act (intimation to a named person) apply to a non-applicant civil partner who has been arrested under section 114(4) as they apply to a person who has been arrested in respect of any offence.
- (5) The procurator fiscal is at the earliest opportunity, and in any event prior to the non-applicant civil partner being brought before the sheriff under subsection (2), to take all reasonable steps to intimate—
  - (a) to the applicant civil partner, and
  - (b) to the solicitor who acted for that civil partner when the interdict was granted or to any other solicitor who the procurator fiscal has reason to believe acts for the time being for that civil partner,that the criminal proceedings referred to in subsection (1) will not be taken.
- (6) On the non-applicant civil partner being brought before the sheriff under subsection (2) (as read with subsection (3)), the following procedures apply—
  - (a) the procurator fiscal is to present to the court a petition containing—
    - (i) a statement of the particulars of the non-applicant civil partner,
    - (ii) a statement of the facts and circumstances which gave rise to the arrest, and



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (iii) a request that the non-applicant civil partner be detained for a further period not exceeding 2 days,
  - (b) if it appears to the sheriff that—
    - (i) the statement referred to in paragraph (a)(ii) ostensibly discloses a breach of interdict by the non-applicant civil partner,
    - (ii) proceedings for breach of interdict will be taken, and
    - (iii) there is a substantial risk of violence by the non-applicant civil partner against the applicant civil partner or any child of the family,
 he may order the non-applicant civil partner to be detained for a further period not exceeding 2 days, and
  - (c) in any case to which paragraph (b) does not apply, the non-applicant civil partner is, unless in custody in respect of any other matter, to be released from custody.
- (7) In computing the period of 2 days referred to in paragraphs (a) and (b) of subsection (6), no account is to be taken of a Saturday or Sunday or of any holiday in the court in which the proceedings for breach of interdict will require to be raised.

## CHAPTER 5

### DISSOLUTION, SEPARATION AND NULLITY

#### *Dissolution and separation*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **117 Dissolution**

- (1) An action for the dissolution of a civil partnership may be brought in the Court of Session or in the sheriff court.
- (2) In such an action the court may grant decree, if, but only if, it is established that—
  - (a) the civil partnership has broken down irretrievably, or
  - (b) an interim gender recognition certificate under the Gender Recognition Act 2004 (c. 7) has, after the date of registration of the civil partnership, been issued to either of the civil partners.
- (3) The irretrievable breakdown of a civil partnership is taken to be established if—
  - (a) since the date of registration of the civil partnership the defender has at any time behaved (whether or not as a result of mental abnormality and whether such behaviour has been active or passive) in such a way that the pursuer cannot reasonably be expected to cohabit with the defender,
  - (b) the defender has wilfully and without reasonable cause deserted the pursuer and during a continuous period of two years immediately succeeding the defender's desertion—
    - (i) there has been no cohabitation between the parties, and
    - (ii) the pursuer has not refused a genuine and reasonable offer by the defender to adhere,

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (c) there has been no cohabitation between the civil partners at any time during a continuous period of two years after the date of registration of the civil partnership and immediately preceding the bringing of the action and the defender consents to the granting of decree of dissolution of the civil partnership, or
  - (d) there has been no cohabitation between the civil partners at any time during a continuous period of 5 years after that date and immediately preceding the bringing of the action.
- (4) Provision is to be made by act of sederunt—
- (a) for the purpose of ensuring that, in an action to which paragraph (c) of subsection (3) relates, the defender has been given such information as enables that civil partner to understand—
    - (i) the consequences of consenting to the granting of decree, and
    - (ii) the steps which must be taken to indicate such consent, and
  - (b) as to the manner in which the defender in such an action is to indicate such consent, and any withdrawal of such consent,
- and where the defender has indicated (and not withdrawn) such consent in the prescribed manner, that indication is sufficient evidence of such consent.
- (5) Provision is to be made by act of sederunt for the purpose of ensuring that, where in an action for the dissolution of a civil partnership the defender is suffering from mental illness, the court appoints a curator ad litem to the defender.
- (6) In an action to which paragraph (d) of subsection (3) relates, even though irretrievable breakdown of the civil partnership is established the court is not bound to grant decree if in its opinion to do so would result in grave financial hardship to the defender.
- (7) For the purposes of subsection (6), hardship includes the loss of the chance of acquiring any benefit.
- (8) In an action for dissolution of a civil partnership the standard of proof required to establish the ground of action is on balance of probability.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **118 Encouragement of reconciliation**

- (1) At any time before granting decree in an action by virtue of paragraph (a) of section 117(2) for dissolution of a civil partnership, if it appears to the court that there is a reasonable prospect of a reconciliation between the civil partners it must continue, or further continue, the action for such period as it thinks proper to enable attempts to be made to effect such a reconciliation.
- (2) If during any such continuation the civil partners cohabit with one another, no account is to be taken of such cohabitation for the purposes of that action.

*Status: Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.*

*Changes to legislation: Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **119 Effect of resumption of cohabitation**

- (1) In an action to which paragraph (b) of section 117(3) relates, the irretrievable breakdown of a civil partnership is not to be taken to be established if, after the expiry of the period mentioned in that paragraph—
  - (a) the pursuer resumes cohabitation with the defender, and
  - (b) cohabits with the defender at any time after the end of a period of 3 months commencing with the date of such resumption.
- (2) Subsection (1) is subject to section 118(2).
- (3) In considering whether any period mentioned in paragraph (b), (c) or (d) of section 117(3) has been continuous, no account is to be taken of any period or periods not exceeding 6 months in all during which the civil partners cohabited with one another; but no such period or periods during which the civil partners cohabited with one another is to count as part of the period of non-cohabitation required by any of those paragraphs.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **120 Separation**

- (1) An action for the separation of the civil partners in a civil partnership may be brought in the Court of Session or in the sheriff court.
- (2) In such an action the court may grant decree if satisfied that the circumstances set out in any of paragraphs (a) to (d) of section 117(3) are established.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **121 Dissolution following on decree of separation**

- (1) The court may grant decree in an action for the dissolution of a civil partnership even though decree of separation has previously been granted to the pursuer on the same, or substantially the same, facts as those averred in support of that action; and in any such action the court may treat an extract decree of separation lodged in process as sufficient proof of the facts under which that decree was granted.
- (2) Nothing in this section entitles a court to grant decree of dissolution of a civil partnership without receiving evidence from the pursuer.

### **122 Registration of dissolution of civil partnership**

- (1) The Registrar General is to maintain at the General Register Office a register of decrees of dissolution of civil partnership (a register which shall be known as the “Register of Dissolutions of Civil Partnership”).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) The Registrar General is to cause to be made and kept at the General Register Office an alphabetical index of the entries in that register.
- (3) The register is to be in such form as may be prescribed.
- (4) On payment to him of such fee or fees as may be prescribed, the Registrar General must, at any time when the General Register Office is open for that purpose—
  - (a) cause a search of the index to be made on behalf of any person or permit any person to search the index himself,
  - (b) issue to any person an extract of any entry in the register which that person may require.
- (5) An extract of any entry in the register is to be sufficient evidence of the decree of dissolution to which it relates.
- (6) The Registrar General may—
  - (a) delete,
  - (b) amend, or
  - (c) substitute another entry for,any entry in the register.

#### Commencement Information

- 124** S. 122 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 122 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 122(3) in force at 14.9.2005 by S.S.I. 2005/428, art. 2, Sch.; s. 122(4) in force at 14.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.S.I. 2005/428, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.S.I. 2005/604, art. 2(b); s. 122(1)(2)(5)(6) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.S.I. 2005/604, art. 2(b)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### *Nullity*

#### **123 Nullity**

Where two people register in Scotland as civil partners of each other, the civil partnership is void if, and only if—

- (a) they were not eligible to do so, or
- (b) though they were so eligible, either of them did not validly consent to its formation.

#### **124 Validity of civil partnerships registered outside Scotland**

- (1) Where two people register as civil partners of each other in England and Wales—
  - (a) the civil partnership is void if it would be void in England and Wales under section 49, and
  - (b) the civil partnership is voidable if it would be voidable there under section 50(1)(a), (b), (c) or (e).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) Where two people register as civil partners of each other in Northern Ireland, the civil partnership is—
- (a) void, if it would be void in Northern Ireland under section 173, and
  - (b) voidable, if it would be voidable there under section 174(1)(a), (b), (c) or (e).
- (3) Subsection (4) applies where two people register as civil partners of each other under an Order in Council under—
- (a) section 210 (registration at British consulates etc.), or
  - (b) section 211 (registration by armed forces personnel),
- (“the relevant section”).
- (4) The civil partnership is—
- (a) void, if—
    - (i) the condition in subsection (2)(a) or (b) of the relevant section is not met, or
    - (ii) a requirement prescribed for the purposes of this paragraph by an Order in Council under the relevant section is not complied with, and
  - (b) voidable, if—
    - (i) the appropriate part of the United Kingdom is England and Wales and the circumstances fall within section 50(1)(a), (b), (c) or (e), or
    - (ii) the appropriate part of the United Kingdom is Northern Ireland and the circumstances fall within section 174(1)(a), (b), (c) or (e).
- (5) The appropriate part of the United Kingdom is the part by reference to which the condition in subsection (2)(b) of the relevant section is met.
- (6) Subsections (7) and (8) apply where two people have registered an apparent or alleged overseas relationship.
- (7) The civil partnership is void if—
- (a) the relationship is not an overseas relationship, or
  - (b) (even though the relationship is an overseas relationship), the parties are not treated under Chapter 2 of Part 5 as having formed a civil partnership.
- (8) The civil partnership is voidable if—
- (a) the overseas relationship is voidable under the relevant law,
  - (b) where either of the parties was domiciled in England and Wales at the time when the overseas relationship was registered, the circumstances fall within section 50(1)(a), (b), (c) or (e), or
  - (c) where either of the parties was domiciled in Northern Ireland at the time when the overseas relationship was registered, the circumstances fall within section 174(1)(a), (b), (c) or (e).
- (9) Section 51 or (as the case may be) section 175 applies for the purposes of—
- (a) subsections (1)(b), (2)(b) and (4)(b),
  - (b) subsection (8)(a), in so far as applicable in accordance with the relevant law, and
  - (c) subsection (8)(b) and (c).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (10) In subsections (8)(a) and (9)(b) “the relevant law” means the law of the country or territory where the overseas relationship was registered (including its rules of private international law).
- (11) For the purposes of subsections (8) and (9)(b) and (c), references in sections 50 and 51 or (as the case may be) sections 174 and 175 to the formation of the civil partnership are to be read as references to the registration of the overseas relationship.

VALID FROM 04/05/2006

*F<sup>7</sup>Special destinations: revocation on dissolution or annulment*

**Textual Amendments**

**F7** S. 124A inserted (4.5.2006) by Family Law (Scotland) Act 2006 (asp 2), ss. 33, 46(2), **Sch. 1 para. 11**; S.S.I. 2006/212, **art. 2** (subject to arts. 3-13)

**124A Special destination: revocation on dissolution or annulment**

- (1) Subsections (2) and (3) apply where—
- (a) heritable property is held in the name of—
    - (i) a person (“A”) and A's civil partner (“B”) and the survivor of them,
    - (ii) A, B and another person and the survivor or survivors of them,
    - (iii) A with a special destination on A's death, in favour of B,
  - (b) A and B's civil partnership is terminated by dissolution or annulment, and
  - (c) after the dissolution or annulment A dies.
- (2) In relation to the succession to A's heritable property (or part of it) under the destination, B shall be deemed to have failed to survive A.
- (3) If a person has in good faith and for value (whether by purchase or otherwise) acquired title to the heritable property, the title so acquired shall not be challengeable on the ground that, by virtue of subsection (2), the property falls to the estate of A.
- (4) Subsection (2) shall not apply if the destination specifies that B is to take under the destination despite the termination of A and B's civil partnership by dissolution or annulment.]

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

*Financial provision after overseas proceedings*

**125 Financial provision after overseas dissolution or annulment**

Schedule 11 relates to applications for financial provision in Scotland after a civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled in a country or territory outside the British Islands.

**CHAPTER 6**

MISCELLANEOUS AND INTERPRETATION

*Miscellaneous*

**126 Regulations**

- (1) In this Chapter and in Chapters 2 and 5, “prescribed” means prescribed by regulations made by the Registrar General.
- (2) Regulations so made may make provision (including provision as to fees) supplementing, in respect of the provision of services by or on behalf of the Registrar General or by local registration authorities (as defined by section 5(3) of the 1965 Act), the provisions of Chapter 2 of this Part.
- (3) Any power to make regulations under subsection (1) or (2) is exercisable by statutory instrument; and no such regulations are to be made except with the approval of the Scottish Ministers.
- (4) A statutory instrument containing regulations under subsection (1) or (2), or regulations under section 106(3)(a)(i), is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of the Scottish Parliament.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**127 Attachment**

Where an attachment has been executed of furniture and plenishings of which the debtor’s civil partner has the possession or use by virtue of an order under section 103(3) or (4), the sheriff, on the application of that civil partner made within 40 days after the execution of the attachment, may—

- (a) declare the attachment null, or
- (b) make such order as he thinks appropriate to protect such possession or use by that civil partner,

if satisfied that the purpose of the attachment was wholly or mainly to prevent such possession or use.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**128 Promise or agreement to enter into civil partnership**

No promise or agreement to enter into civil partnership creates any rights or obligations under the law of Scotland; and no action for breach of such a promise or agreement may be brought in any court in Scotland, whatever the law applicable to the promise or agreement.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**129 Lord Advocate as party to action for nullity or dissolution of civil partnership**

- (1) The Lord Advocate may enter appearance as a party in any action—
  - (a) of declarator of nullity of a civil partnership, or
  - (b) for dissolution of a civil partnership,and he may lead such proof and maintain such pleas as he thinks fit.
- (2) The Court, whenever it considers it necessary for the proper disposal of any such action, is to direct that the action be brought to the notice of the Lord Advocate for him to determine whether to enter appearance.
- (3) No expenses are claimable by or against the Lord Advocate in any such action in which he enters appearance.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**130 Civil partner of accused a competent witness**

- (1) The civil partner of an accused may be called as a witness—
  - (a) by the accused, or
  - (b) without the consent of the accused, by a co-accused or by the prosecutor.
- (2) But the civil partner is not a compellable witness for the co-accused or for the prosecutor and is not compelled to disclose any communication made, while the civil partnership subsists, between the civil partners.
- (3) The failure of a civil partner of an accused to give evidence is not to be commented on by the defence or the prosecutor.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **131 Succession: legal rights arising by virtue of civil partnership**

- (1) Where a person dies survived by a civil partner then, unless the circumstance is as mentioned in subsection (2), the civil partner has right to half of the moveable net estate belonging to the deceased at the time of death.
- (2) That circumstance is that the person is also survived by issue, in which case the civil partner has right to a third of that moveable net estate and those issue have right to another third of it.
- (3) In this section—
  - “issue” means issue however remote, and
  - “net estate” has the meaning given by section 36(1) (interpretation) of the Succession (Scotland) Act 1964 (c. 41).
- (4) Every testamentary disposition executed after the commencement of this section by which provision is made in favour of the civil partner of the testator and which does not contain a declaration to the effect that the provision so made is in full and final satisfaction of the right to any share in the testator’s estate to which the civil partner is entitled by virtue of subsection (1) or (2), has effect (unless the disposition contains an express provision to the contrary) as if it contained such a declaration.
- (5) In section 36(1) of the Succession (Scotland) Act 1964 (c. 41), in the definition of “legal rights”, for “and legitim” substitute “legitim and rights under section 131 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 ”.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **132 Assurance policies**

Section 2 of the Married Women’s Policies of Assurance (Scotland) Act 1880 (c. 26) (which provides that a policy of assurance may be effected in trust for a person’s spouse, children or spouse and children) applies in relation to a policy of assurance—

- (a) effected by a civil partner (in this section referred to as “A”) on A’s own life, and
- (b) expressed upon the face of it to be for the benefit of A’s civil partner, or of A’s children, or of A’s civil partner and children,

as it applies in relation to a policy of assurance effected as, and expressed upon the face of it to be for such benefit as, is mentioned in that section.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **133 Council Tax: liability of civil partners**

After section 77 of the Local Government Finance Act 1992 (c. 14), insert—

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

### “77A Liability of civil partners

- (1) Where—
  - (a) a person who is liable to pay council tax in respect of any chargeable dwelling and any day is in civil partnership with another person or living with another person in a relationship which has the characteristics of the relationship between civil partners; and
  - (b) that other person is also a resident of the dwelling on that day but would not, apart from this section, be so liable,those persons shall be jointly and severally liable to pay the council tax payable in respect of that dwelling and that day.
- (2) Subsection (1) above shall not apply as respects any day on which the other person there mentioned falls to be disregarded for the purposes of discount—
  - (a) by virtue of paragraph 2 of Schedule 1 to this Act (the severely mentally impaired); or
  - (b) being a student, by virtue of paragraph 4 of that Schedule.”

### 134 General provisions as to fees

- (1) Subject to such exceptions as may be prescribed, a district registrar may refuse to comply with any application voluntarily made to him under this Part until the appropriate fee, if any, provided for by or under this Part is paid to him; and any such fee, if not prepaid, is recoverable by the registrar to whom it is payable.
- (2) Circumstances, of hardship or otherwise, may be prescribed in which fees provided for by or under this Part may be remitted by the Registrar General.

#### Commencement Information

**I25** S. 134 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 134 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 134 in force at 14.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.S.I. 2005/428, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.S.I. 2005/604, art. 2(b)

#### Interpretation

### 135 Interpretation of this Part

In this Part, unless the context otherwise requires—

- “the 1965 Act” means the Registration of Births, Deaths and Marriages (Scotland) Act 1965 (c. 49);
- “authorised registrar” has the meaning given by section 87;
- “caravan” means a caravan which is mobile or affixed to land;
- “child of the family” has the meaning given by section 101(7);
- “civil partnership book” has the meaning given by section 89;
- “civil partnership register” has the meaning given by section 95(2);

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

“civil partnership schedule” has the meaning given by section 94;

“the court” means the Court of Session or the sheriff;

“district” means a registration district as defined by section 5(1) of the 1965 Act;

“district registrar” has the meaning given by section 7(12) of the 1965 Act;

“entitled partner” and “non-entitled partner”, subject to sections 106(2) and 111(2), have the meanings respectively assigned to them by section 101(1);

“exclusion order” has the meaning given by section 104(1);

“family” has the meaning given by section 101(7);

“family home” means any house, caravan, houseboat or other structure which has been provided or has been made available by one or both of the civil partners as, or has become, a family residence and includes any garden or other ground or building attached to, and usually occupied with, or otherwise required for the amenity or convenience of, the house, caravan, houseboat or other structure but does not include a residence provided or made available by one civil partner for that civil partner to reside in, whether with any child of the family or not, separately from the other civil partner;

“furniture and plenishings” means any article situated in a family home of civil partners which—

- (a) is owned or hired by either civil partner or is being acquired by either civil partner under a hire-purchase agreement or conditional sale agreement, and
- (b) is reasonably necessary to enable the home to be used as a family residence,

but does not include any vehicle, caravan or houseboat or such other structure as is mentioned in the definition of “family home”;

“notice of proposed civil partnership” has the meaning given by section 88(1);

“occupancy rights” means the rights conferred by section 101(1);

“Registrar General” means the Registrar General of Births, Deaths and Marriages for Scotland;

“registration office” means a registration office provided under section 8(1) of the 1965 Act;

“tenant” includes—

- (a) a sub-tenant,
- (b) a statutory tenant as defined in section 3 of the Rent (Scotland) Act 1984 (c. 58), and
- (c) a statutory assured tenant as defined in section 16(1) of the Housing (Scotland) Act 1988 (c. 43),

and “tenancy” is to be construed accordingly.

### **136 The expression “relative” in the 1965 Act**

In section 56(1) of the 1965 Act (interpretation), in the definition of “relative”, at the end insert “, a civil partner and anyone related to the civil partner of the person as regards whom the expression is being construed”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/09/2005

## PART 4

### CIVIL PARTNERSHIP: NORTHERN IRELAND

## CHAPTER 1

### REGISTRATION

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### *Formation and eligibility*

#### **137 Formation of civil partnership by registration**

- (1) For the purposes of section 1, two people are to be regarded as having registered as civil partners of each other once each of them has signed the civil partnership schedule in the presence of—
  - (a) each other,
  - (b) two witnesses both of whom profess to be 16 or over, and
  - (c) the registrar.
- (2) Subsection (1) applies regardless of whether subsections (3) and (4) are complied with.
- (3) After the civil partnership schedule has been signed under subsection (1), it must also be signed, in the presence of the civil partners and each other, by—
  - (a) each of the two witnesses, and
  - (b) the registrar.
- (4) After the witnesses and the registrar have signed the civil partnership schedule, the registrar must cause the registration of the civil partnership to be recorded as soon as practicable.
- (5) No religious service is to be used while the registrar is officiating at the signing of a civil partnership schedule.

#### **138 Eligibility**

- (1) Two people are not eligible to register as civil partners of each other if—
  - (a) they are not of the same sex,
  - (b) either of them is already a civil partner or lawfully married,
  - (c) either of them is under 16,
  - (d) they are within prohibited degrees of relationship, or
  - (e) either of them is incapable of understanding the nature of civil partnership.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) Schedule 12 contains provisions for determining when two people are within prohibited degrees of relationship.

*Preliminaries to registration*

**139 Notice of proposed civil partnership**

- (1) For two people to register as civil partners of each other under this Chapter, each of them must give the registrar a notice of proposed civil partnership (a “civil partnership notice”).
- (2) A civil partnership notice must be—
  - (a) in the prescribed form, and
  - (b) accompanied by the prescribed fee and such documents and other information as may be prescribed.
- (3) In prescribed cases a civil partnership notice must be given to the registrar by each party in person.

**Commencement Information**

**126** *S. 139* wholly in force at 5.12.2005; *s. 139* not in force at Royal Assent see *s. 263*; *s. 139(2)(3)* in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by *S.I. 2005/2399*, **art. 2**, *Sch.* and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by *S.I. 2005/3255*, **art. 2(1)**, *Sch.*; *s. 139(1)* in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by *S.I. 2005/3255*, **art. 2(1)**, *Sch.*

**140 Civil partnership notice book and list of intended civil partnerships**

- (1) The registrar must keep a record of—
  - (a) such particulars as may be prescribed, taken from each civil partnership notice received by him, and
  - (b) the date on which each civil partnership notice is received by him.
- (2) In this Chapter “civil partnership notice book” means the record kept under subsection (1).
- (3) The registrar must, in accordance with any guidance issued by the Registrar General, place on public display a list containing in relation to each proposed civil partnership in respect of which the registrar has received a civil partnership notice—
  - (a) the names of the proposed civil partners, and
  - (b) the date on which it is intended to register them as civil partners of each other.
- (4) As soon as practicable after the date mentioned in subsection (3) the registrar must remove from the list the names and the date mentioned in that subsection.
- (5) Any person claiming that he may have reason to make an objection to a proposed civil partnership may inspect any entry relating to the civil partnership in the civil partnership notice book without charge.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### Commencement Information

- 127** S. 140 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 140 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 140(1)(a) in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.; s. 140 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 141 Power to require evidence of name etc.

- (1) A registrar to whom a civil partnership notice is given may require the person giving it to provide him with specified evidence relating to each proposed civil partner.
- (2) Such a requirement may be imposed at any time before the registrar issues the civil partnership schedule under section 143.
- (3) “Specified evidence”, in relation to a person, means such evidence as may be specified in guidance issued by the Registrar General—
  - (a) of the person’s name and surname,
  - (b) of the person’s age,
  - (c) as to whether the person is or has been a civil partner or lawfully married, and
  - (d) of the person’s nationality.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 142 Objections

- (1) Any person may at any time before the formation of a civil partnership in Northern Ireland make an objection in writing to the registrar.
- (2) An objection on the ground that one of the proposed civil partners is incapable of understanding the nature of civil partnership must be accompanied by a supporting certificate signed by a medical practitioner.
- (3) If the registrar is satisfied that the objection relates to no more than a misdescription or inaccuracy in the civil partnership notice, he must—
  - (a) notify the proposed civil partners,
  - (b) make such inquiries as he thinks fit, and
  - (c) subject to the approval of the Registrar General, make any necessary correction to any document relating to the proposed civil partnership.
- (4) In any other case the registrar must notify the Registrar General of the objection.
- (5) If the Registrar General is satisfied that there is a legal impediment to the formation of the civil partnership, he must direct the registrar to—
  - (a) notify the parties, and



*Status: Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.*

*Changes to legislation: Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

- (b) take all reasonable steps to ensure that the formation of the civil partnership does not take place.
- (6) If subsection (5) does not apply, the Registrar General must direct the registrar to proceed under section 143.
- (7) For the purposes of this section and section 143 there is a legal impediment to the formation of a civil partnership where the proposed civil partners are not eligible to be registered as civil partners of each other.
- (8) A person who has submitted an objection may withdraw it at any time, but the Registrar General may have regard to an objection which has been withdrawn.

### 143 Civil partnership schedule

After the registrar receives a civil partnership notice from each of the proposed civil partners, he must complete a civil partnership schedule in the prescribed form, if—

- (a) he is satisfied that there is no legal impediment to the formation of the civil partnership, or
- (b) the Registrar General has directed him under section 142(6) to proceed under this section.

#### Commencement Information

**I28** S. 143 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 143 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 143 in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

### 144 Place of registration

- (1) The place at which two people may register as civil partners of each other must be—
  - (a) a registration office, or
  - (b) a place approved under subsection (3).
- (2) Subsection (1) is subject to subsections (5) and (7).
- (3) A local registration authority may, in accordance with regulations under subsection (4), approve places where civil partnerships may be registered in its district.
- (4) Regulations under section 159 may make provision for or in connection with the approval of places under subsection (3), including provision as to—
  - (a) the kinds of place in respect of which approvals may be granted,
  - (b) the procedure to be followed in relation to applications for approval,
  - (c) the considerations to be taken into account in determining whether to approve any places,
  - (d) the duration and renewal of approvals (whether for one occasion or for a period),
  - (e) the conditions that must or may be imposed on granting or renewing an approval,
  - (f) the determination and charging of fees in respect of[en rule]

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (i) applications for the approval of places,
  - (ii) the renewal of approvals, and
  - (iii) the attendance by registrars at places approved under the regulations,
- (g) the circumstances in which a local registration authority must or may revoke or suspend an approval or vary any of the conditions imposed in relation to an approval,
- (h) the renewal of decisions made by virtue of the regulations,
- (i) appeals to a county court from decisions made by virtue of the regulations,
- (j) the notification to the Registrar General of all approvals granted, renewed, revoked, suspended or varied,
- (k) the notification to the registrar for the district in which a place approved under the regulations is situated of all approvals relating to such a place which are granted, renewed, revoked, suspended or varied,
- (l) the keeping by the Registrar General, registrars and local registration authorities of registers of places approved under the regulations, and
- (m) the issue by the Registrar General of guidance supplementing the provision made by the regulations.
- (5) If either of the parties to a proposed civil partnership gives the registrar a medical statement, the civil partnership may, with the approval of the Registrar General, be registered at any place where that party is.
- (6) In subsection (5) “medical statement”, in relation to any person, means a statement made in the prescribed form by a registered medical practitioner that in his opinion at the time the statement is made—
- (a) by reason of serious illness or serious bodily injury, that person ought not to move or be moved from the place where he is at that time, and
  - (b) it is likely that it will be the case for at least the following 3 months that by reason of illness or disability the person ought not to move or be moved from that place.
- (7) If the Registrar General so directs, a registrar must register a civil partnership in a place specified in the direction.

#### Commencement Information

**I29** S. 144 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 144 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 144(4)(6) in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.; s. 144(1)-(3)(5)(7) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

#### *Young persons*

#### **145 Parental etc. consent where proposed civil partner under 18**

- (1) The consent of the appropriate persons is required before a young person and another person may register as civil partners of each other.
- (2) Schedule 13 contains provisions—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) for determining who are the appropriate persons for the purposes of this section (see Part 1 of the Schedule);
  - (b) for orders dispensing with consent and for recording consents and orders (see Parts 2 and 3 of the Schedule).
- (3) Each consent required by subsection (1) must be—
- (a) in the prescribed form; and
  - (b) produced to the registrar before the issue of the civil partnership schedule.
- (4) Nothing in this section affects any need to obtain the consent of the High Court before a ward of court and another person may register as civil partners of each other.
- (5) In this section and Schedule 13 “young person” means a person who is under 18.

#### Commencement Information

**I30** S. 145 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 145 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 145(3) in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.; s. 145 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

#### Supplementary

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 146 Validity of registration

- (1) This section applies to any legal proceedings commenced at any time after the registration of a civil partnership is recorded under section 137.
- (2) The validity of the civil partnership must not be questioned in any such proceedings on the ground of any contravention of a provision of, or made under, this Act.

#### 147 Corrections and cancellations

- (1) Regulations under section 159 may make provision for the making of corrections by the Registrar General or any registrar.
- (2) The Registrar General must cancel the registration of a void civil partnership or direct the registrar to do so.

#### Commencement Information

**I31** S. 147 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 147 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 147(1) in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.; s. 147(2) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 148 Interpreters

- (1) If the registrar considers it necessary or desirable, he may use the services of an interpreter (not being one of the civil partners or a witness).
- (2) The interpreter must—
  - (a) before the registration of the civil partnership, sign a statement in English that he understands, and is able to converse in, any language in respect of which he is to act as an interpreter, and
  - (b) immediately after the registration of the civil partnership, give the registrar a certificate written in English and signed by the interpreter that he has faithfully acted as the interpreter.

#### 149 Detained persons

- (1) If—
  - (a) one of the parties to a proposed civil partnership is detained in a prison or as a patient in a hospital, and
  - (b) the civil partnership is to be registered in that prison or hospital,the civil partnership notice given by that party must be accompanied by a statement to which subsection (2) applies.
- (2) This subsection applies to a statement which—
  - (a) is made in the prescribed form by the responsible authority not more than 21 days before the date on which the civil partnership notice is given,
  - (b) identifies the establishment where the person is detained, and
  - (c) states that the responsible authority has no objection to that establishment being the place of registration for that civil partnership.
- (3) In subsection (2) “responsible authority” means—
  - (a) if the person named in the statement is detained in a prison, the governor or other officer in charge of that prison;
  - (b) if the person named in the statement is detained in a hospital or special accommodation, the Health and Social Services Board administering that hospital or the Department of Health, Social Services and Public Safety, respectively;
  - (c) if the person named in the statement is detained in a private hospital, the person in charge of that hospital.
- (4) After the registrar receives a civil partnership notice accompanied by a statement to which subsection (2) applies, he must notify the Registrar General and not complete a civil partnership schedule unless the Registrar General directs him to proceed under section 143.
- (5) In this section—
  - (a) “prison” includes a remand centre and a young offenders centre, and

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) “hospital”, “patient”, “private hospital” and “special accommodation” have the same meaning as in the Mental Health (Northern Ireland) Order 1986 (S.I. 1986/595 (N.I. 4)).

#### Commencement Information

**I32** S. 149 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 149 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 149(2)(a) in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/2399, **art. 2, Sch.** and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, **art. 2(1), Sch.**; s. 149 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, **art. 2(1), Sch.**

### 150 Certificates of no impediment for Part 2 purposes

- (1) This section applies where—
- (a) two people propose to register as civil partners of each other under Chapter 1 of Part 2, and
  - (b) one of them (“A”) resides in Northern Ireland but the other (“B”) resides in England or Wales.
- (2) A may give a civil partnership notice under section 139 as if A and B intended to register as civil partners under this Chapter.
- (3) If the registrar is satisfied that there is no legal impediment (in the sense given in section 142(7)) to A registering as B’s civil partner, he must issue a certificate in the prescribed form that there is not known to be any such impediment.
- (4) But the certificate may not be issued before the expiration of such period from the date recorded under section 140(3)(b) as may be prescribed.
- (5) Any person may, at any time before a certificate is issued under subsection (3), submit to the registrar an objection in writing to its issue.
- (6) Any objection made under subsection (5) must be taken into account by the registrar in deciding whether he is satisfied that there is no legal impediment to A registering as B’s civil partner.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 151 Registration districts and registration authorities

- (1) Each local government district shall be a registration district and the district council shall be the local registration authority for the purposes of this Part.
- (2) A district council shall, in the exercise of functions conferred on it as a local registration authority—
- (a) act as agent for the Department of Finance and Personnel, and
  - (b) act in accordance with such directions as that Department may give to the council.
- (3) Any expenditure to be incurred by the district council in the exercise of functions conferred on it as a local registration authority shall be subject to the approval of the Registrar General.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (4) The Department of Finance and Personnel shall retain or, as the case may be, defray in respect of each financial year the amount of the difference between—
- (a) the aggregate of the amounts of salaries, pension provision and other expenses payable by virtue of this Part in respect of any registration district, and
  - (b) the aggregate of the amounts received in that registration district under any statutory provision or otherwise by way of fees or other expenses.

## 152 Registrars and other staff

- (1) A local registration authority shall, with the approval of the Registrar General, appoint—
- (a) a registrar of civil partnerships, and
  - (b) one or more deputy registrars of civil partnerships.
- (2) A person holding an appointment under subsection (1) may with the approval of, and shall at the direction of, the Registrar General be removed from his office of registrar or deputy registrar by the local registration authority.
- (3) A local registration authority shall, at the direction of the Registrar General, appoint additional persons to register civil partnerships and carry out other functions for the purposes of this Part.
- (4) A person shall not be appointed under subsection (1) or (3) if he is under the age of 21.
- (5) Regulations under section 159 may confer additional functions on a person holding an appointment under subsection (1).
- (6) A person holding an appointment under subsection (1) shall, in exercising his functions under this Part or any other statutory provision, be subject to such instructions or directions as the Registrar General may give.

### Commencement Information

**I33** S. 152 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 152 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 152(5) in force at 5.9.2005 by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch.; s. 152 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 153 Records and documents to be sent to Registrar General

If the Registrar General directs him to do so, a person must send to the Registrar General any record or document relating to civil partnerships in accordance with the Registrar General's directions.

*Status: Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
 Changes to legislation: Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 154 Annual report

- (1) The Registrar General must send to the Department of Finance and Personnel an annual report of the number of civil partnerships registered during each year, together with such other information as he considers it appropriate to include.
- (2) The Department of Finance and Personnel must lay the report before the Northern Ireland Assembly.

### 155 Searches

- (1) The Registrar General must provide indexes to civil partnership registration records in his custody for inspection by the public.
- (2) A registrar must provide indexes to civil partnership registration records in his custody for inspection by the public.
- (3) Any person may, on payment of the prescribed fee—
  - (a) search any index mentioned in subsection (1) or (2), and
  - (b) require the Registrar General or, as the case may be, the registrar to give him a document in the prescribed form relating to the registration of a civil partnership.
- (4) The Registrar General must cause any document given by him under this section or section 156 to be stamped with the seal of the General Register Office.
- (5) Judicial notice shall be taken of any document so stamped.

#### Commencement Information

**I34** S. 155 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 155 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 155(3) in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.; s. 155 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

VALID FROM 16/11/2012

### <sup>F8</sup>155A Notification of registration

- (1) The Registrar General may notify such persons as the Registrar General considers appropriate of the registration of a civil partnership.
- (2) An application may be made in the prescribed form to the Registrar General as to persons to be notified by the Registrar General under subsection (1) by either civil partner.
- (3) The prescribed fee shall be payable to the Registrar General by the applicant.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (4) Any notification under subsection (1) shall be subject to such conditions as the Registrar General considers appropriate.
- (5) The power conferred by subsection (1) may be exercised whether or not an application has been made under subsection (2).]

#### Textual Amendments

**F8** S. 155A inserted (prosp.) by [Civil Registration Act \(Northern Ireland\) 2011 \(c. 20\)](#), [ss. 24\(2\)](#), 34

### 156 Proof of civil partnership for purposes of certain statutory provisions

- (1) Where the civil partnership of a person is required to be proved for the purposes of any prescribed statutory provision, any person—
  - (a) on application to the Registrar General, and
  - (b) on payment of the prescribed fee,is entitled to a document in the prescribed form relating to the registration of the civil partnership of that person.
- (2) An application under subsection (1) must be in such form and accompanied by such particulars as the Registrar General may require.
- (3) The Registrar General or any registrar may, on payment of the prescribed fee, issue such information (including a document as mentioned in subsection (1)) as may be required for the purposes of any prescribed statutory provision.

#### Commencement Information

**I35** S. 156 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 156 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 156(1)(3) in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by [S.I. 2005/2399](#), [art. 2](#), Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by [S.I. 2005/3255](#), [art. 2\(1\)](#), Sch.; s. 156 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by [S.I. 2005/3255](#), [art. 2\(1\)](#), Sch.

### 157 Fees

- (1) The Department of Finance and Personnel may by order prescribe—
  - (a) any fee which is required to be prescribed for the purposes of this Chapter;
  - (b) fees for such other matters as that Department considers necessary or expedient for the purposes of this Chapter.
- (2) The power to make an order under subsection (1) is exercisable by statutory rule for the purposes of the Statutory Rules (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/1573 (N.I. 12)).
- (3) An order under subsection (1) may only be made if a draft has been laid before and approved by resolution of the Northern Ireland Assembly.

*Status: Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.*

*Changes to legislation: Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 158 Offences

- (1) Any registrar who signs a civil partnership schedule in the absence of the civil partners is guilty of an offence.
- (2) Any person who is not a registrar but officiates at the signing of a civil partnership schedule in such a way as to lead the civil partners to believe that he is a registrar is guilty of an offence.
- (3) A person who is guilty of an offence under this section is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 5 on the standard scale or to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 6 months or to both.
- (4) Notwithstanding anything in Article 19(1) of the Magistrates' Courts (Northern Ireland) Order 1981 (S.I. 1981/1675 (N.I. 26)) (limitation of time for taking proceedings), proceedings for an offence under this section may be instituted at any time within 3 years after the commission of the offence.

### 159 Regulations

- (1) The Department of Finance and Personnel may by regulations make such provision as appears to it necessary or expedient for the registration of civil partnerships in Northern Ireland.
- (2) The power to make regulations under subsection (1) is exercisable by statutory rule for the purposes of the Statutory Rules (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/1573 (N.I. 12)).
- (3) Regulations under subsection (1) shall be subject to negative resolution (within the meaning of section 41(6) of the Interpretation Act (Northern Ireland) 1954 (1954 c. 33 (N.I.))).

### 160 Interpretation

In this Chapter—

“civil partnership notice” means a notice of proposed civil partnership under section 139;

“civil partnership notice book” has the meaning given by section 140;

“prescribed”, except in relation to a fee, means prescribed by regulations under section 159 and, in relation to a fee, means prescribed by order under section 157;

“registrar” means such person appointed under section 152(1)(a) or (b) or (3) as may be prescribed;

“Registrar General” means the Registrar General for Northern Ireland;

“statutory provision” has the meaning given by section 1(f) of the Interpretation Act (Northern Ireland) 1954 (1954 c. 33 (N.I.)).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

## CHAPTER 2

### DISSOLUTION, NULLITY AND OTHER PROCEEDINGS

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### *Introduction*

#### **161 Powers to make orders and effect of orders**

- (1) The court may, in accordance with this Chapter—
  - (a) make an order (a “dissolution order”) which dissolves a civil partnership on the ground that it has broken down irretrievably;
  - (b) make an order (a “nullity order”) which annuls a civil partnership which is void or voidable;
  - (c) make an order (a “presumption of death order”) which dissolves a civil partnership on the ground that one of the civil partners is presumed to be dead;
  - (d) make an order (a “separation order”) which provides for the separation of the civil partners.
- (2) Every dissolution, nullity or presumption of death order—
  - (a) is, in the first instance, a conditional order, and
  - (b) may not be made final before the end of the prescribed period (see section 162);and any reference in this Chapter to a conditional order is to be read accordingly.
- (3) A nullity order made where a civil partnership is voidable annuls the civil partnership only as respects any time after the order has been made final, and the civil partnership is to be treated (despite the order) as if it had existed up to that time.
- (4) In this Chapter “the court” has the meaning given by section 188.
- (5) This Chapter is subject to section 219 and sections 228 to 232 (jurisdiction of the court).

#### **162 The period before conditional orders may be made final**

- (1) Subject to subsection (2), the prescribed period for the purposes of section 161(2) (b) is 6 weeks from the making of the conditional order.
- (2) In a particular case the court dealing with the case may by order shorten the prescribed period.

#### **163 Intervention by the Crown Solicitor**

- (1) This section applies if an application has been made for a dissolution, nullity or presumption of death order.
- (2) The court may, if it thinks fit, direct that all necessary papers in the matter are to be sent to the Crown Solicitor who must under the directions of the Attorney General

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

instruct counsel to argue before the court any question in relation to the matter which the court considers it necessary or expedient to have fully argued.

- (3) If any person at any time—
- (a) during the progress of the proceedings, or
  - (b) before the conditional order is made final,
- gives information to the Crown Solicitor on any matter material to the due decision of the case, the Crown Solicitor may take such steps as the Attorney General considers necessary or expedient.
- (4) If the Crown Solicitor intervenes or shows cause against the making of the conditional order in any proceedings relating to its making, the court may make such order as may be just as to—
- (a) the payment by other parties to the proceedings of the costs incurred by him in doing so, or
  - (b) the payment by the Crown Solicitor of any costs incurred by any of those parties because of his doing so.
- (5) In this Chapter—
- “the Attorney General” means the Attorney General for Northern Ireland; and
- “the Crown Solicitor” means the Crown Solicitor for Northern Ireland.

#### **164 Proceedings before order has been made final**

- (1) This section applies if—
- (a) a conditional order has been made, and
  - (b) the Crown Solicitor, or any person who has not been a party to proceedings in which the order was made, shows cause why the order should not be made final on the ground that material facts have not been brought before the court.
- (2) This section also applies if—
- (a) a conditional order has been made,
  - (b) 3 months have elapsed since the earliest date on which an application could have been made for the order to be made final,
  - (c) no such application has been made by the civil partner who applied for the conditional order, and
  - (d) the other civil partner makes an application to the court under this subsection.
- (3) The court may—
- (a) make the order final,
  - (b) rescind the order,
  - (c) require further inquiry, or
  - (d) otherwise deal with the case as it thinks fit.
- (4) Subsection (3)(a)—
- (a) applies despite section 161(2) (period before conditional orders may be made final), but

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) is subject to section 172(4) (protection for respondent in separation cases) and section 186 (restrictions on making of orders affecting children).

### **165 Time bar on applications for dissolution orders**

- (1) No application for a dissolution order may be made to the court before the end of the period of 2 years from the date of the formation of the civil partnership.
- (2) Nothing in this section prevents the making of an application based on matters which occurred before the end of the 2 year period.

#### **Modifications etc. (not altering text)**

- C3** S. 165 applied (with modifications) (N.I.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Treatment of Overseas Relationships\) Order \(Northern Ireland\) 2005 \(S.R. 2005/531\)](#), **art. 3(1)**

### **166 Attempts at reconciliation of civil partners**

- (1) This section applies in relation to cases where an application is made for a dissolution or separation order.
- (2) If at any stage of proceedings for the order it appears to the court that there is a reasonable possibility of a reconciliation between the civil partners, the court may adjourn the proceedings for such period as it thinks fit to enable attempts to be made to effect a reconciliation between them.
- (3) If during any such adjournment the parties resume living with each other in the same household, no account is to be taken of the fact for the purposes of the proceedings.
- (4) The power to adjourn under subsection (2) is additional to any other power of adjournment.

### **167 Consideration by the court of certain agreements or arrangements**

- (1) This section applies to cases where—
- (a) proceedings for a dissolution or separation order are contemplated or have begun, and
- (b) an agreement or arrangement is made or proposed to be made between the civil partners which relates to, arises out of, or is connected with, the proceedings.
- (2) Rules of court may make provision for enabling—
- (a) the civil partners, or either of them, on application made either before or after the making of the application for a dissolution or separation order, to refer the agreement or arrangement to the court, and
- (b) the court—
- (i) to express an opinion, if it thinks it desirable to do so, as to the reasonableness of the agreement or arrangement, and
- (ii) to give such directions, if any, in the matter as it thinks fit.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### *Dissolution of civil partnership*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **168 Dissolution of civil partnership which has broken down irretrievably**

- (1) Subject to section 165, an application for a dissolution order may be made to the court by either civil partner on the ground that the civil partnership has broken down irretrievably.
- (2) On an application for a dissolution order the court must inquire, so far as it reasonably can, into—
  - (a) the facts alleged by the applicant, and
  - (b) any facts alleged by the respondent.
- (3) The court hearing an application for a dissolution order must not hold that the civil partnership has broken down irretrievably unless the applicant satisfies the court of one or more of the facts described in subsection (5)(a), (b), (c) or (d).
- (4) But if the court is satisfied of any of those facts, it must make a dissolution order unless it is satisfied on all the evidence that the civil partnership has not broken down irretrievably.
- (5) The facts referred to in subsections (3) and (4) are—
  - (a) that the respondent has behaved in such a way that the applicant cannot reasonably be expected to live with the respondent;
  - (b) that—
    - (i) the applicant and the respondent have lived apart for a continuous period of at least 2 years immediately preceding the making of the application (“2 years' separation”), and
    - (ii) the respondent consents to a dissolution order being made;
  - (c) that the applicant and the respondent have lived apart for a continuous period of at least 5 years immediately preceding the making of the application (“5 years' separation”);
  - (d) that the respondent has deserted the applicant for a continuous period of at least 2 years immediately preceding the making of the application.
- (6) The court must not make a dissolution order without considering the oral testimony of the applicant unless for special reasons it orders that such testimony be dispensed with.

#### **169 Supplemental provisions as to facts raising presumption of breakdown**

- (1) Subsection (2) applies if—
  - (a) in any proceedings for a dissolution order the applicant alleges, in reliance on section 168(5)(a), that the respondent has behaved in such a way that the applicant cannot reasonably be expected to live with the respondent, but
  - (b) after the date of the occurrence of the final incident relied on by the applicant and held by the court to support his allegation, the applicant and the respondent have lived together for a period (or periods) which does not, or which taken together do not, exceed 6 months.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) The fact that the applicant and respondent have lived together as mentioned in subsection (1)(b) must be disregarded in determining, for the purposes of section 168(5)(a), whether the applicant cannot reasonably be expected to live with the respondent.
- (3) Subsection (4) applies in relation to cases where the applicant alleges, in reliance on section 168(5)(b), that the respondent consents to a dissolution order being made.
- (4) Rules of court must make provision for the purpose of ensuring that the respondent has been given such information as will enable him to understand—
  - (a) the consequences to him of consenting to the order, and
  - (b) the steps which he must take to indicate his consent.
- (5) For the purposes of section 168(5)(d) the court may treat a period of desertion as having continued at a time when the deserting civil partner was incapable of continuing the necessary intention, if the evidence before the court is such that, had he not been so incapable, the court would have inferred that the desertion continued at that time.
- (6) In considering for the purposes of section 168(5) whether the period for which the civil partners have lived apart or the period for which the respondent has deserted the applicant has been continuous, no account is to be taken of—
  - (a) any one period not exceeding 6 months, or
  - (b) any two or more periods not exceeding 6 months in all, during which the civil partners resumed living together.
- (7) But no period during which the civil partners have lived with each other counts as part of the period during which the civil partners have lived apart or as part of the period of desertion.
- (8) For the purposes of section 168(5)(b) and (c) and this section civil partners are to be treated as living apart unless they are living with each other in the same household, and references in this section to civil partners living with each other are to be read as references to their living with each other in the same household.

#### Commencement Information

**I36** S. 169 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 169 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 169(3)(4) in force at 5.9.2005 by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch.; s. 169 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 170 Dissolution order not precluded by previous separation order etc.

- (1) Subsections (2) and (3) apply if any of the following orders has been made in relation to a civil partnership—
  - (a) a separation order;
  - (b) an order under Schedule 16 (financial relief in court of summary jurisdiction etc.);



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (c) an occupation order under Article 11 of the Family Homes and Domestic Violence (Northern Ireland) Order 1998 (S.I. 1998/1071 (N.I. 6) (occupation orders));
  - (d) an order under Article 15 of that Order (orders where neither civil partner entitled to occupy the home).
- (2) Nothing prevents—
- (a) either civil partner from applying for a dissolution order, or
  - (b) the court from making a dissolution order,
- on the same facts, or substantially the same facts, as those proved in support of the making of the order referred to in subsection (1).
- (3) On the application for the dissolution order, the court—
- (a) may treat the order referred to in subsection (1) as sufficient proof of any desertion or other fact by reference to which it was made, but
  - (b) must not make the dissolution order without receiving evidence from the applicant.
- (4) If—
- (a) the application for the dissolution order follows a separation order or any order requiring the civil partners to live apart,
  - (b) there was a period of desertion immediately preceding the institution of the proceedings for the separation order, and
  - (c) the civil partners have not resumed living together and the separation order has been continuously in force since it was made,
- the period of desertion is to be treated for the purposes of the application for the dissolution order as if it had immediately preceded the making of the application.
- (5) For the purposes of section 168(5)(d) the court may treat as a period during which the respondent has deserted the applicant any period during which there is in force—
- (a) an injunction granted by the High Court or a county court which excludes the respondent from the civil partnership home, or
  - (b) an order under Article 11 or 15 of the Family Homes and Domestic Violence (Northern Ireland) Order 1998 (S.I. 1998/1071 (N.I. 6)) which prohibits the respondent from occupying a dwelling-house in which the applicant and the respondent have, or at any time have had, a civil partnership home.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **171 Refusal of dissolution in 5 year separation cases on ground of grave hardship**

- (1) The respondent to an application for a dissolution order in which the applicant alleges 5 years' separation may oppose the making of an order on the ground that—
- (a) the dissolution of the civil partnership will result in grave financial or other hardship to him, and
  - (b) it would in all the circumstances be wrong to dissolve the civil partnership.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) Subsection (3) applies if—
- (a) the making of a dissolution order is opposed under this section,
  - (b) the court finds that the applicant is entitled to rely in support of his application on the fact of 5 years' separation and makes no such finding as to any other fact mentioned in section 168(5), and
  - (c) apart from this section, the court would make a dissolution order.
- (3) The court must—
- (a) consider all the circumstances, including the conduct of the civil partners and the interests of the civil partners and of any children or other persons concerned, and
  - (b) if it is of the opinion that the ground mentioned in subsection (1) is made out, dismiss the application for the dissolution order.
- (4) “Hardship” includes the loss of the chance of acquiring any benefit which the respondent might acquire if the civil partnership were not dissolved.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**172 Proceedings before order made final: protection for respondent in separation cases**

- (1) The court may, on an application made by the respondent, rescind a conditional dissolution order if—
- (a) it made the order on the basis of a finding that the applicant was entitled to rely on the fact of 2 years' separation coupled with the respondent's consent to a dissolution order being made,
  - (b) it made no such finding as to any other fact mentioned in section 168(5), and
  - (c) it is satisfied that the applicant misled the respondent (whether intentionally or unintentionally) about any matter which the respondent took into account in deciding to give his consent.
- (2) Subsections (3) to (5) apply if—
- (a) the respondent to an application for a dissolution order in which the applicant alleged—
    - (i) 2 years' separation coupled with the respondent's consent to a dissolution order being made, or
    - (ii) 5 years' separation,has applied to the court for consideration under subsection (3) of his financial position after the dissolution of the civil partnership, and
  - (b) the court—
    - (i) has made a conditional dissolution order on the basis of a finding that the applicant was entitled to rely in support of his application on the fact of 2 years' or 5 years' separation, and
    - (ii) has made no such finding as to any other fact mentioned in section 168(5).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (3) The court hearing an application by the respondent under subsection (2) must consider all the circumstances, including—
  - (a) the age, health, conduct, earning capacity, financial resources and financial obligations of each of the parties, and
  - (b) the financial position of the respondent as, having regard to the dissolution, it is likely to be after the death of the applicant should the applicant die first.
- (4) The court must not make the order final unless it has, by order, declared that it is satisfied that—
  - (a) the applicant should not be required to make any financial provision for the respondent,
  - (b) the financial provision made by the applicant for the respondent is—
    - (i) reasonable and fair, or
    - (ii) the best that can be made in the circumstances, or
  - (c) there are circumstances making it desirable that the order should be made final without delay.
- (5) The court must not make an order declaring that it is satisfied as mentioned in subsection (4)(c) unless it has obtained a satisfactory undertaking from the applicant that he will bring the question of financial provision for the respondent before the court within a specified time.
- (6) Subsection (7) applies if, following an application under subsection (2) which is not withdrawn, the court makes the order final without making an order under subsection (4).
- (7) The final order is voidable at the instance of the respondent or of the court but no person is entitled to challenge the validity of the order after it is made final on the ground that subsections (4) and (5) were not satisfied.
- (8) If the court refuses to make an order under subsection (4), it must, on an application by the applicant, make an order declaring that it is not satisfied as mentioned in that subsection.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### *Nullity*

#### **173 Grounds on which civil partnership is void**

Where two people register as civil partners of each other in Northern Ireland, the civil partnership is void if—

- (a) at the time when they do so, they are not eligible to register as civil partners of each other under Chapter 1 (see section 138), or
- (b) at the time when they do so they both know—
  - (i) that due notice of proposed civil partnership has not been given,
  - (ii) that the civil partnership schedule has not been duly issued,
  - (iii) that the place of registration is a place other than that specified in the civil partnership schedule, or

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

(iv) that a registrar is not present.

#### **174 Grounds on which civil partnership is voidable**

- (1) Where two people register as civil partners of each other in Northern Ireland, the civil partnership is voidable if—
  - (a) either of them did not validly consent to its formation (whether as a result of duress, mistake, unsoundness of mind or otherwise);
  - (b) at the time of its formation either of them, though capable of giving a valid consent, was suffering (whether continuously or intermittently) from mental disorder of such a kind or to such an extent as to be unfitted for civil partnership;
  - (c) at the time of its formation, the respondent was pregnant by some person other than the applicant;
  - (d) an interim gender recognition certificate under the Gender Recognition Act 2004 (c. 7) has, after the time of its formation, been issued to either civil partner;
  - (e) the respondent is a person whose gender at the time of its formation had become the acquired gender under the 2004 Act.
- (2) In this section and section 175 “mental disorder” has the same meaning as in the Mental Health (Northern Ireland) Order 1986 (S.I. 1986/595 (N.I. 4)).

#### **175 Bars to relief where civil partnership is voidable**

- (1) The court must not make a nullity order on the ground that a civil partnership is voidable if the respondent satisfies the court—
  - (a) that the applicant, with knowledge that it was open to him to obtain a nullity order, conducted himself in relation to the respondent in such a way as to lead the respondent reasonably to believe that he would not seek to do so, and
  - (b) that it would be unjust to the respondent to make the order.
- (2) Without prejudice to subsection (1), the court must not make a nullity order by virtue of section 174(1)(a), (b), (c) or (e) unless—
  - (a) it is satisfied that proceedings were instituted within 3 years from the date of the formation of the civil partnership, or
  - (b) leave for the institution of proceedings after the end of that 3 year period has been granted under subsection (3).
- (3) A judge of the court may, on an application made to him, grant leave for the institution of proceedings if he—
  - (a) is satisfied that the applicant has at some time during the 3 year period suffered from mental disorder, and
  - (b) considers that in all the circumstances of the case it would be just to grant leave for the institution of proceedings.
- (4) An application for leave under subsection (3) may be made after the end of the 3 year period.
- (5) Without prejudice to subsection (1), the court must not make a nullity order by virtue of section 174(1)(d) unless it is satisfied that proceedings were instituted

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

within the period of 6 months from the date of issue of the interim gender recognition certificate.

- (6) Without prejudice to subsections (1) and (2), the court must not make a nullity order by virtue of section 174(1)(c) or (e) unless it is satisfied that the applicant was at the time of the formation of the civil partnership ignorant of the facts alleged.

#### **176 Proof of certain matters not necessary to validity of civil partnership**

Where two people have registered as civil partners of each other in Northern Ireland, it is not necessary in support of the civil partnership to give any proof—

- (a) that any person whose consent to the civil partnership was required by section 145 (parental etc. consent) had given his consent;
- (b) that the registrar was properly appointed under section 152;

and no evidence is to be given to prove the contrary in any proceedings touching the validity of the civil partnership.

#### **177 Validity of civil partnerships registered outside Northern Ireland**

- (1) Where two people register as civil partners of each other in England or Wales, the civil partnership is—

- (a) void, if it would be void in England and Wales under section 49, and
- (b) voidable, if the circumstances fall within any paragraph of section 174(1).

- (2) Where two people register as civil partners of each other in Scotland, the civil partnership is—

- (a) void, if it would be void in Scotland under section 123, and
- (b) voidable, if the circumstances fall within section 174(1)(d).

- (3) Subsection (4) applies where two people register as civil partners of each other under an Order in Council under—

- (a) section 210 (registration at British consulates etc.), or
- (b) section 211 (registration by armed forces personnel),

(“the relevant section”).

- (4) The civil partnership is—

- (a) void, if—
  - (i) the condition in subsection (2)(a) or (b) of the relevant section is not met, or
  - (ii) a requirement prescribed for the purposes of this paragraph by an Order in Council under the relevant section is not complied with, and

- (b) voidable, if—

- (i) the appropriate part of the United Kingdom is Northern Ireland or England and Wales and the circumstances fall within any paragraph of section 174(1), or
- (ii) the appropriate part of the United Kingdom is Scotland and the circumstances fall within section 174(1)(d).

- (5) The appropriate part of the United Kingdom is the part by reference to which the condition in subsection (2)(b) of the relevant section is met.

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (6) Subsections (7) and (8) apply where two people have registered an apparent or alleged overseas relationship.
- (7) The civil partnership is void if—
- (a) the relationship is not an overseas relationship, or
  - (b) (even though the relationship is an overseas relationship) the parties are not treated under Chapter 2 of Part 5 as having formed a civil partnership.
- (8) The civil partnership is voidable if—
- (a) the overseas relationship is voidable under the relevant law,
  - (b) the circumstances fall within section 174(1)(d), or
  - (c) where either of the parties was domiciled in Northern Ireland or England and Wales at the time when the overseas relationship was registered, the circumstances fall within section 174(1)(a), (b), (c) or (e).
- (9) Section 175 applies for the purposes of—
- (a) subsections (1)(b), (2)(b) and (4)(b),
  - (b) subsection (8)(a), in so far as applicable in accordance with the relevant law, and
  - (c) subsection (8)(b) and (c).
- (10) In subsections (8)(a) and (9)(b) “the relevant law” means the law of the country or territory where the overseas relationship was registered (including its rules of private international law).
- (11) For the purposes of subsections (8) and (9)(b) and (c), references in sections 174 and 175 to the formation of a civil partnership are to be read as references to the registration of the overseas relationship.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### *Presumption of death orders*

#### **178 Presumption of death orders**

- (1) The High Court may, on an application made by a civil partner, make a presumption of death order if it is satisfied that reasonable grounds exist for supposing that the other civil partner is dead.
- (2) In any proceedings under this section the fact that—
- (a) for a period of 7 years or more the other civil partner has been continually absent from the applicant, and
  - (b) the applicant has no reason to believe that the other civil partner has been living within that time,
- is evidence that the other civil partner is dead until the contrary is proved.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### *Separation orders*

#### **179 Separation orders**

- (1) An application for a separation order may be made to the court by either civil partner on the ground that any such fact as is mentioned in section 168(5)(a), (b), (c) or (d) exists.
- (2) On an application for a separation order the court must inquire, so far as it reasonably can, into—
  - (a) the facts alleged by the applicant, and
  - (b) any facts alleged by the respondent,
 but whether the civil partnership has broken down irretrievably is irrelevant.
- (3) If the court is satisfied on the evidence of any such fact as is mentioned in section 168(5)(a), (b), (c) or (d) it must, subject to section 186, make a separation order.
- (4) Section 169 (supplemental provisions as to facts raising presumption of breakdown) applies for the purposes of an application for a separation order alleging any such fact as it applies in relation to an application for a dissolution order alleging that fact.

#### **180 Effect of separation order**

If either civil partner dies intestate as respects all or any of his or her real or personal property while—

- (a) a separation order is in force, and
- (b) the separation order is continuing,

the property as respects which he or she died intestate devolves as if the other civil partner had then been dead.

### *Declarations*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **181 Declarations**

- (1) Any person may apply to the court for one or more of the following declarations in relation to a civil partnership specified in the application—
  - (a) a declaration that the civil partnership was at its inception a valid civil partnership;
  - (b) a declaration that the civil partnership subsisted on a date specified in the application;
  - (c) a declaration that the civil partnership did not subsist on a date so specified;



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (d) a declaration that the validity of a dissolution, annulment or legal separation obtained in any country outside Northern Ireland in respect of the civil partnership is entitled to recognition in Northern Ireland;
  - (e) a declaration that the validity of a dissolution, annulment or legal separation so obtained in respect of the civil partnership is not entitled to recognition in Northern Ireland.
- (2) Where an application under subsection (1) is made to the court by a person other than a civil partner in the civil partnership to which the application relates, the court must refuse to hear the application if it considers that the applicant does not have a sufficient interest in the determination of that application.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **182 General provisions as to making and effect of declarations**

- (1) Where on an application for a declaration under section 181 the truth of the proposition to be declared is proved to the satisfaction of the court, the court must make the declaration unless to do so would be manifestly contrary to public policy.
- (2) Any declaration under section 181 binds Her Majesty and all other persons.
- (3) The court, on the dismissal of an application for a declaration under section 181, may not make any declaration for which an application has not been made.
- (4) No declaration which may be applied for under section 181 may be made otherwise than under section 181 by any court.
- (5) No declaration may be made by any court, whether under section 181 or otherwise, that a civil partnership was at its inception void.
- (6) Nothing in this section affects the powers of any court to annul a civil partnership.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **183 The Attorney General and proceedings for declarations**

- (1) On an application for a declaration under section 181 the court may at any stage of the proceedings, of its own motion or on the application of any party to the proceedings, direct that all necessary papers in the matter be sent to the Attorney General.
- (2) The Attorney General, whether or not he is sent papers in relation to an application for a declaration under section 181, may—
  - (a) intervene in the proceedings on that application in such manner as he thinks necessary or expedient, and
  - (b) argue before the court any question in relation to the application which the court considers it necessary to have fully argued.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (3) Where any costs are incurred by the Attorney General in connection with any application for a declaration under section 181, the court may make such order as it considers just as to the payment of those costs by parties to the proceedings.

#### **184 Supplementary provisions as to declarations**

- (1) Any declaration made under section 181, and any application for such a declaration, must be in the form prescribed by family proceedings rules.
- (2) Family proceedings rules may make provision—
- (a) as to the information required to be given by any applicant for a declaration under section 181;
  - (b) requiring notice of an application under section 181 to be served on the Attorney General and on persons who may be affected by any declaration applied for.
- (3) No proceedings under section 181 affects any final judgment or order already pronounced or made by any court of competent jurisdiction.
- (4) The court hearing an application under section 181 may direct that the whole or any part of the proceedings must be heard in private.
- (5) An application for a direction under subsection (4) must be heard in private unless the court otherwise directs.
- (6) Family proceedings rules must make provision for an appeal to the Court of Appeal from any declaration made by a county court under section 181 or from the dismissal of an application under that section, upon a point of law, a question of fact or the admission or rejection of any evidence.
- (7) Subsection (6) does not affect Article 61 of the County Courts (Northern Ireland) Order 1980 (S.I. 1980/397 (N.I. 3)) (cases stated).
- (8) In this section “family proceedings rules” means family proceedings rules made under Article 12 of the Family Law (Northern Ireland) Order 1993 (S.I. 1993/1576 (N.I. 6)).

#### **Commencement Information**

**I37** S. 184 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 184 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 184(1) in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.; s. 184(2)(6)(8) in force at 5.9.2005 by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch.; s. 184(3)-(5)(7) in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### General provisions

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 185 Relief for respondent in dissolution proceedings

- (1) If in any proceedings for a dissolution or separation order the respondent alleges and proves any such fact as is mentioned in section 168(5)(a), (b), (c) or (d) the court may give to the respondent the relief to which he would have been entitled if he had made an application seeking that relief.
- (2) When applying subsection (1), treat—
  - (a) the respondent as the applicant, and
  - (b) the applicant as the respondent,for the purposes of section 168(5).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 186 Restrictions on making of orders affecting children

- (1) In any proceedings for a dissolution, nullity or separation order, the court must consider—
  - (a) whether there are any children of the family to whom this section applies, and
  - (b) if there are any such children, whether (in the light of the arrangements which have been, or are proposed to be, made for their upbringing and welfare) it should exercise any of its powers under the Children (Northern Ireland) Order 1995 (S.I. 1995/755 (N.I. 2)) with respect to any of them.
- (2) If, in any case to which this section applies, it appears to the court that—
  - (a) the circumstances of the case require it, or are likely to require it, to exercise any of its powers under the 1995 Order with respect to any such child,
  - (b) it is not in a position to exercise the power or (as the case may be) those powers without giving further consideration to the case, and
  - (c) there are exceptional circumstances which make it desirable in the interests of the child that the court should give a direction under this section,it may direct that the order is not to be made final, or (in the case of a separation order) is not to be made, until the court orders otherwise.
- (3) This section applies to—
  - (a) any child of the family who has not reached 16 at the date when the court considers the case in accordance with the requirements of this section, and
  - (b) any child of the family who has reached 16 at that date and in relation to whom the court directs that this section shall apply.

#### 187 Parties to proceedings under this Chapter

- (1) Rules of court may make provision with respect to—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) the joinder as parties to proceedings under sections 161 to 179 of persons involved in allegations of improper conduct made in those proceedings,
  - (b) the dismissal from such proceedings of any parties so joined, and
  - (c) the persons who are to be parties to proceedings on an application under section 181.
- (2) Rules of court made under this section may make different provision for different cases.
- (3) In every case in which the court considers, in the interest of a person not already a party to the proceedings, that the person should be made a party, the court may if it thinks fit allow the person to intervene upon such terms, if any, as the court thinks just.

#### Commencement Information

**I38** S. 187 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 187 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 187(1)(2) in force at 5.9.2005 by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. ; s. 187 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

#### *The court*

### 188 The court

- (1) In this Chapter “the court” means—
- (a) the High Court, or
  - (b) where an order made by the Lord Chancellor is in force designating a county court sitting for any division as a civil partnership proceedings county court, a county court sitting for that division.
- (2) Subsection (1) is subject to the following provisions of this section.
- (3) Subsection (1) does not apply where the context shows that “the court” means some particular court.
- (4) The Lord Chancellor may make an order such as is mentioned in subsection (1)(b).
- (5) In this Part “civil partnership proceedings county court” means, where an order made by the Lord Chancellor under subsection (4) is in force designating a county court sitting for any division as a civil partnership proceedings county court, a county court sitting for that division.
- (6) Except to the extent that rules of court otherwise provide, the jurisdiction conferred by virtue of this section and section 190 on a civil partnership proceedings county court is exercisable throughout Northern Ireland, but rules of court may provide for a civil partnership cause (within the meaning of section 190) pending in one such court to be heard and determined—
- (a) partly in that court and partly in another, or
  - (b) in another.
- (7) Any jurisdiction conferred on a civil partnership proceedings county court is exercisable even though by reason of any amount claimed the jurisdiction would not but for this subsection be exercisable by a county court.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (8) The jurisdiction of a civil partnership proceedings county court to exercise any power under Schedule 15 (except a power under Part 8 of or paragraph 62 of that Schedule or a power under paragraph 57, 58 or 66 of that Schedule which is exercisable by county courts generally) shall, except to the extent that rules of court otherwise permit and, in particular, without prejudice to section 190(4) and (6), be exercisable only in connection with an application or order pending in or made by such a court.
- (9) The power to make an order under subsection (4) is exercisable by statutory rule for the purposes of the Statutory Rules (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/1573 (N.I. 12)).

## 189 Appeals

- (1) Rules of court shall make provision for an appeal upon a point of law, a question of fact or the admission or rejection of any evidence to the Court of Appeal from—
  - (a) any order made by a judge of a civil partnership proceedings county court in the exercise of the jurisdiction conferred by a relevant provision, or
  - (b) the dismissal by a judge of a civil partnership proceedings county court of any application under a relevant provision.
- (2) “Relevant provision” means any provision of—
  - (a) this Chapter or Schedule 15 (except paragraphs 56 to 58 and 66);
  - (b) the Children (Northern Ireland) Order 1995 (S.I. 1995/755 (N.I. 2)).
- (3) A person dissatisfied with—
  - (a) an order made by any county court in exercise of the jurisdiction conferred by paragraph 57, 58 or 66 of Schedule 15, or
  - (b) with the dismissal of any application made by him under any of those paragraphs,is entitled to appeal from the order or dismissal as if the order or dismissal had been made in exercise of the jurisdiction conferred by Part 3 of the County Courts (Northern Ireland) Order 1980 (S.I. 1980/397 (N.I. 3)) and the appeal brought under Part 6 of that Order and Articles 61 (cases stated by county court judge) and 62 (cases stated by High Court on appeal from county court) of that Order apply accordingly.

### Commencement Information

**I39** S. 189 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 189 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 189(1) in force at 5.9.2005 by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch.; s. 189(2) in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.; s. 189 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

## 190 Transfer of proceedings

- (1) This section applies if an order is made under section 188.
- (2) Rules of court—
  - (a) must provide for the transfer to the High Court—
    - (i) of any civil partnership cause pending in a civil partnership proceedings county court which ceases to be undefended, and

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (ii) of any civil partnership cause so pending, where the transfer appears to the civil partnership proceedings county court to be desirable;
  - (b) may provide for the transfer to the High Court of any civil partnership cause which remains undefended;
  - (c) may provide for the transfer or retransfer from the High Court to a civil partnership proceedings county court of any civil partnership cause which is, or again becomes, undefended;
  - (d) must define the circumstances in which any civil partnership cause is to be treated for the purposes of this subsection as undefended.
- (3) “Civil partnership cause” means an action for the dissolution or annulment of a civil partnership or for the legal separation of civil partners.
- (4) Rules of court may provide for the transfer or retransfer—
- (a) from a civil partnership proceedings county court to the High Court, or
  - (b) from the High Court to a civil partnership proceedings county court,
- of any proceedings for the exercise of a power under this Chapter or Schedule 15 (except proceedings on an application under paragraph 57, 58 or 66).
- (5) The power conferred by subsections (2) and (4) includes power to provide for the removal of proceedings at the direction of the High Court; but nothing in this section affects—
- (a) any other power of the High Court to remove proceedings to that court from a county court, or
  - (b) any power to remit proceedings from that court to a county court.
- (6) A court has jurisdiction to entertain any proceedings transferred to the court by virtue of rules made in pursuance of subsection (4).

#### **Commencement Information**

**I40** S. 190 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 190 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 190(2)-(4) in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.; s. 190 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

## **CHAPTER 3**

### PROPERTY AND FINANCIAL ARRANGEMENTS

#### **191 Disputes between civil partners about property**

- (1) In any question between the civil partners in a civil partnership as to title to or possession of property, either civil partner may apply by summons or otherwise in a summary way to—
- (a) the High Court, or
  - (b) a county court.
- (2) On such an application, the court may make such order with respect to the property as it thinks fit (including an order for the sale of the property).



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (3) Rules of court made for the purposes of this section may confer jurisdiction on county courts whatever the situation or value of the property in dispute.

#### Commencement Information

- 141** S. 191 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 191 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 191(3) in force at 5.9.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.; s. 191 in force at 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 192 Applications under section 191 where property not in possession etc.

- (1) The right of a civil partner (“A”) to make an application under section 191 includes the right to make such an application where A claims that the other civil partner (“B”) has had in his possession or under his control—
- (a) money to which, or to a share of which, A was beneficially entitled, or
  - (b) property (other than money) to which, or to an interest in which, A was beneficially entitled,
- and that either the money or other property has ceased to be in B’s possession or under B’s control or that A does not know whether it is still in B’s possession or under B’s control.
- (2) For the purposes of subsection (1)(a) it does not matter whether A is beneficially entitled to the money or share—
- (a) because it represents the proceeds of property to which, or to an interest in which, A was beneficially entitled, or
  - (b) for any other reason.
- (3) Subsections (4) and (5) apply if, on such an application being made, the court is satisfied that B—
- (a) has had in his possession or under his control money or other property as mentioned in subsection (1)(a) or (b), and
  - (b) has not made to A, in respect of that money or other property, such payment or disposition as would have been just and equitable in the circumstances.
- (4) The power of the court to make orders under section 191 includes power to order B to pay to A—
- (a) in a case falling within subsection (1)(a), such sum in respect of the money to which the application relates, or A’s share of it, as the court considers appropriate, or
  - (b) in a case falling within subsection (1)(b), such sum in respect of the value of the property to which the application relates, or A’s interest in it, as the court considers appropriate.
- (5) If it appears to the court that there is any property which—
- (a) represents the whole or part of the money or property, and



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

(b) is property in respect of which an order could (apart from this section) have been made under section 191,

the court may (either instead of or as well as making an order in accordance with subsection (4)) make any order which it could (apart from this section) have made under section 191.

(6) Any power of the court which is exercisable on an application under section 191 is exercisable in relation to an application made under that section as extended by this section.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 193 Applications under section 191 by former civil partners

(1) Where a civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled or is void (whether or not it has been annulled), either party may make an application under section 191 (or under that section as extended by section 192) and references in those sections to a civil partner are to be read accordingly.

(2) An application under subsection (1) must—

(a) where the civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled, be made within the period of 3 years beginning with the date of the dissolution or annulment, and

(b) where a civil partnership is void but has not been annulled and the parties have ceased to live together in the same household, be made within the period of 3 years beginning with the date on which they ceased so to live together.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### 194 Assurance policy by civil partner for benefit of other civil partner etc.

Section 4 of the Law Reform (Husband and Wife) Act (Northern Ireland) 1964 (c. 23 (N.I.)) (money payable under policy of life assurance or endowment not to form part of the estate of the insured) applies in relation to a policy of life assurance or endowment—

(a) effected by a civil partner on his own life, and

(b) expressed to be for the benefit of his civil partner, or of his children, or of his civil partner and children, or any of them,

as it applies in relation to a policy of life assurance or endowment effected by a husband and expressed to be for the benefit of his wife, or of his children, or of his wife and children, or of any of them.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **195 Wills, administration of estates and family provision**

Schedule 14 amends enactments relating to wills, administration of estates and family provision so that they apply in relation to civil partnerships as they apply in relation to marriage.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **196 Financial relief for civil partners and children of family**

- (1) Schedule 15 makes provision for financial relief in connection with civil partnerships that corresponds to the provision made for financial relief in connection with marriages by Part 3 of the Matrimonial Causes (Northern Ireland) Order 1978 (S.I. 1978/1045 (N.I. 15)).
- (2) Any rule of law under which any provision of Part 3 of the 1978 Order is interpreted as applying to dissolution of a marriage on the ground of presumed death is to be treated as applying (with any necessary modifications) in relation to the corresponding provision of Schedule 15.
- (3) Schedule 16 makes provision for financial relief in connection with civil partnerships that corresponds to provision made for financial relief in connection with marriages by the Domestic Proceedings (Northern Ireland) Order 1980 (S.I. 1980/563 (N.I. 5)).
- (4) Schedule 17 makes provision for financial relief in Northern Ireland after a civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled, or civil partners have been legally separated, in a country outside the British Islands.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **CIVIL PARTNERSHIP AGREEMENTS**

### **197 Civil partnership agreements unenforceable**

- (1) A civil partnership agreement does not under the law of Northern Ireland have effect as a contract giving rise to legal rights.
- (2) No action lies in Northern Ireland for breach of a civil partnership agreement, whatever the law applicable to the agreement.
- (3) In this section and section 198 “civil partnership agreement” means an agreement between two people—
  - (a) to register as civil partners of each other—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (i) in Northern Ireland (under Part 4),
  - (ii) in England and Wales (under Part 2),
  - (iii) in Scotland (under Part 3), or
  - (iv) outside the United Kingdom under an Order in Council made under Chapter 1 of Part 5 (registration at British consulates etc. or by armed forces personnel), or
  - (b) to enter into an overseas relationship.
- (4) This section applies in relation to civil partnership agreements whether entered into before or after this section comes into force, but does not affect any action commenced before it comes into force.

### **198 Property where civil partnership agreement is terminated**

- (1) This section applies if a civil partnership agreement is terminated.
- (2) Sections 191 and 192 (disputes between civil partners about property) apply to any dispute between, or claim by, one of the parties in relation to property in which either or both had a beneficial interest while the agreement was in force, as if the parties were civil partners of each other.
- (3) An application made under section 191 or 192 by virtue of subsection (2) must be made within 3 years of the termination of the agreement.
- (4) A party to a civil partnership agreement who makes a gift of property to the other party on the condition (express or implied) that it is to be returned if the agreement is terminated is not prevented from recovering the property merely because of his having terminated the agreement.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## **CHAPTER 5**

### CHILDREN

### **199 Parental responsibility, children of the family and relatives**

- (1) Amend the Children (Northern Ireland) Order 1995 (S.I. 1995/755 (N.I. 2)) (“the 1995 Order”) as follows.
- (2) In Article 2(2) (interpretation), for the definition of “child of the family” in relation to the parties to a marriage, substitute—
  - ““child of the family”, in relation to parties to a marriage, or to two people who are civil partners of each other, means—
  - (a) a child of both of them, and
  - (b) any other child, other than a child placed with them as foster parents by an authority or voluntary organisation, who has been treated by both of them as a child of their family.”

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (3) In the definition of “relative” in Article 2(2), for “by affinity)” substitute “ by marriage or civil partnership) ”.
- (4) In Article 7(1C) (acquisition of parental responsibility by step-parent), after “is married to” insert “ , or a civil partner of, ”.

## **200 Guardianship**

In Article 161 of the 1995 Order (revocation of appointment), after paragraph (7) insert—

“(8) An appointment under paragraph (1) or (2) of Article 160 (including one made in an unrevoked will) is revoked if—

- (a) the civil partnership of the person who made the appointment is dissolved or annulled, and
- (b) the person appointed is his former civil partner.

(9) Paragraph (8) is subject to a contrary intention appearing from the appointment.

(10) In paragraph (8) “dissolved or annulled” means—

- (a) dissolved by a dissolution order or annulled by a nullity order under Part 4 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004, or
- (b) dissolved or annulled in any country or territory outside Northern Ireland by a dissolution or annulment which is entitled to recognition in Northern Ireland by virtue of Chapter 3 of Part 5 of that Act.”

## **201 Entitlement to apply for residence or contact order**

In Article 10(5) of the 1995 Order (persons entitled to apply for residence or contact order), after sub-paragraph (a) insert—

“(aa) any civil partner in a civil partnership (whether or not subsisting) in relation to whom the child is a child of the family;”.

## **202 Financial provision for children**

(1) Amend Schedule 1 to the 1995 Order (financial provision for children) as follows.

(2) For paragraph 1(2) (extended meaning of “parent”) substitute—

“(2) In this Schedule, except paragraphs 3 and 17, “parent” includes—

- (a) any party to a marriage (whether or not subsisting) in relation to whom the child concerned is a child of the family, and
- (b) any civil partner in a civil partnership (whether or not subsisting) in relation to whom the child concerned is a child of the family;

and for this purpose any reference to either parent or both parents shall be read as a reference to any parent of his and to all of his parents.”

(3) In paragraph 3(6) (meaning of “periodical payments order”), after paragraph (d) insert—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

“(e) Part 1 or 8 of Schedule 15 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 (financial relief in the High Court or county court etc.);

(f) Schedule 16 to the 2004 Act (financial relief in court of summary jurisdiction etc.);”.

(4) In paragraph 17(2) (person with whom a child lives or is to live), after “husband or wife” insert “ or civil partner ”.

### **203 Adoption**

(1) Amend the Adoption (Northern Ireland) Order 1987 (S.I. 1987/2203 (N.I. 22)) as follows.

(2) In Article 2 (interpretation), in the definition of “relative” in paragraph (2), for “affinity” substitute “ marriage or civil partnership ”.

(3) In Article 12 (adoption orders), in paragraph (5), after “married” insert “ or who is or has been a civil partner ”.

(4) In Article 15 (adoption by one person), in paragraph (1)(a), after “is not married” insert “ or a civil partner ”.

(5) In Article 33 (meaning of “protected child”), in paragraph (3)(g), after “marriage” insert “ or forming a civil partnership ”.

(6) In Article 40 (status conferred by adoption), in paragraph (3)(a), after “1984” insert “ or for the purposes of Schedule 12 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 ”.

(7) In Article 54 (disclosure of birth records of adopted children), in paragraph (2)—

(a) after “intending to be married” insert “ or to form a civil partnership ”;

(b) for “the person whom he intends to marry” substitute “ the intended spouse or civil partner ”;

(c) after “1984” insert “ or Schedule 12 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 ”.

(8) In Article 54A (Adoption Contact Register), in paragraph (13)(a), for “or marriage” substitute “ , marriage or civil partnership ”.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## **CHAPTER 6**

### MISCELLANEOUS

### **204 False statements etc. with reference to civil partnerships**

(1) Amend Article 8 of the Perjury (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/1714 (N.I. 19)) (false statements etc. with reference to marriage) as follows.

(2) After paragraph (1) insert—

“(1A) Any person who—

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (a) for the purpose of procuring the formation of a civil partnership or a document mentioned in paragraph (1B)—
    - (i) makes or signs a declaration required under Part 4 or 5 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004; or
    - (ii) gives a notice or certificate required under Part 4 or 5 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004,knowing that the declaration, notice or certificate is false;
  - (b) for the purpose of a record being made in any register relating to civil partnerships—
    - (i) makes a statement as to any information which is required to be registered under Part 4 or 5 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004; or
    - (ii) causes such a statement to be made,knowing that the statement is false;
  - (c) forbids the issue of a document mentioned in paragraph (1B)(a) or (b) by representing himself to be a person whose consent to a civil partnership between a child and another person is required under Part 4 or 5 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004, knowing the representation to be false,
- shall be guilty of an offence.

(1B) The documents are[en rule]

- (a) a civil partnership schedule;
- (b) a document required by an Order in Council under section 210 or 211 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 as an authority for two people to register as civil partners of each other;
- (c) a certificate of no impediment under section 240 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004.”

(3) In paragraph (2), after “paragraph (1)” insert “ or (1A) ”.

(4) In the heading to Article 8, after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.

## **205 Housing and tenancies**

Schedule 18 amends certain enactments relating to housing and tenancies.

## **206 Family homes and domestic violence**

Schedule 19 amends the Family Homes and Domestic Violence (Northern Ireland) Order 1998 (S.I. 1998/1071 (N.I. 6)) and related enactments so that they apply in relation to civil partnerships as they apply in relation to marriages.

## **207 Fatal accidents claims**

(1) Amend the Fatal Accidents (Northern Ireland) Order 1977 (S.I. 1977/1251 (N.I. 18)) as follows.

(2) In Article 2(2) (meaning of “dependant”), after sub-paragraph (a) insert—  
“(aa) the civil partner or former civil partner of the deceased;”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (3) In sub-paragraph (b)(iii) of Article 2(2), after “wife” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (4) After sub-paragraph (f) of Article 2(2) insert—
  - “(fa) any person (not being a child of the deceased) who, in the case of any civil partnership in which the deceased was at any time a civil partner, was treated by the deceased as a child of the family in relation to that civil partnership;”.
- (5) After Article 2(2A) insert—
  - “(2B) The reference to the former civil partner of the deceased in paragraph (2) (aa) includes a reference to a person whose civil partnership with the deceased has been annulled as well as a person whose civil partnership with the deceased has been dissolved.”
- (6) In Article 2(3)(b), for “by affinity” substitute “ by marriage or civil partnership ”.
- (7) In Article 3A(2) (persons for whose benefit claim for bereavement damages may be made)—
  - (a) in sub-paragraph (a), after “wife or husband” insert “ or civil partner ”, and
  - (b) in sub-paragraph (b), after “was never married” insert “ or a civil partner ”.
- (8) In Article 5 (assessment of damages), in paragraph (3A), after “wife” insert “ or civil partner ”.

## **208 Evidence**

- (1) Any enactment or rule of law relating to the giving of evidence by a spouse applies in relation to a civil partner as it applies in relation to the spouse.
- (2) Subsection (1) is subject to any specific amendment made by or under this Act which relates to the giving of evidence by a civil partner.
- (3) For the avoidance of doubt, in any such amendment, references to a person’s civil partner do not include a former civil partner.
- (4) References in subsections (1) and (2) to giving evidence are to giving evidence in any way (whether by supplying information, making discovery, producing documents or otherwise).
- (5) Any rule of law—
  - (a) which is preserved by Article 22(1) of the Criminal Justice (Evidence) (Northern Ireland) Order 2004 (S.I. 2004/1501 (N.I. 10)), and
  - (b) under which in any proceedings evidence of reputation or family tradition is admissible for the purpose of proving or disproving the existence of a marriage,
 is to be treated as applying in an equivalent way for the purpose of proving or disproving the existence of a civil partnership.

## **209 Restriction on publicity of reports of proceedings**

Section 1 of the Matrimonial Causes (Reports) Act (Northern Ireland) 1966 (c. 29 (N.I.)) (restriction on publication of reports of proceedings) shall extend to proceedings—



---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (a) for the dissolution or annulment of a civil partnership or for the legal separation of civil partners,
- (b) under section 181,
- (c) under Part 8 of Schedule 15, or
- (d) under Part 10 of Schedule 15 in relation to an order under Part 8 of that Schedule.

## PART 5

### CIVIL PARTNERSHIP FORMED OR DISSOLVED ABROAD ETC.

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

## CHAPTER 1

### REGISTRATION OUTSIDE UK UNDER ORDER IN COUNCIL

#### **210 Registration at British consulates etc.**

- (1) Her Majesty may by Order in Council make provision for two people to register as civil partners of each other—
  - (a) in prescribed countries or territories outside the United Kingdom, and
  - (b) in the presence of a prescribed officer of Her Majesty's Diplomatic Service, in cases where the officer is satisfied that the conditions in subsection (2) are met.
- (2) The conditions are that—
  - (a) at least one of the proposed civil partners is a United Kingdom national,
  - (b) the proposed civil partners would have been eligible to register as civil partners of each other in such part of the United Kingdom as is determined in accordance with the Order,
  - (c) the authorities of the country or territory in which it is proposed that they register as civil partners will not object to the registration, and
  - (d) insufficient facilities exist for them to enter into an overseas relationship under the law of that country or territory.
- (3) An officer is not required to allow two people to register as civil partners of each other if in his opinion the formation of a civil partnership between them would be inconsistent with international law or the comity of nations.
- (4) An Order in Council under this section may make provision for appeals against a refusal, in reliance on subsection (3), to allow two people to register as civil partners of each other.
- (5) An Order in Council under this section may provide that two people who register as civil partners of each other under such an Order are to be treated for the purposes of sections 221(1)(c)(i) and (2)(c)(i), 222(c), 224(b), 225(1)(c)(i) and (3)(c)(i), 229(1)(c)(i) and (2)(c)(i), 230(c) and 232(b) and section 1(3)(c)(i) of the Presumption of

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

Death (Scotland) Act 1977 (c. 27) as if they had done so in the part of the United Kingdom determined as mentioned in subsection (2)(b).

#### Commencement Information

**I42** S. 210 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 210 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 210(1)(2)(4) (5) in force at 15.4.2005 by [S.I. 2005/1112](#), [art. 2](#), [Sch. 2](#); s. 210(3) in force at 5.12.2005 by [S.I. 2005/3175](#), [art. 3](#), [Sch. 2](#)

### 211 Registration by armed forces personnel

- (1) Her Majesty may by Order in Council make provision for two people to register as civil partners of each other—
  - (a) in prescribed countries or territories outside the United Kingdom, and
  - (b) in the presence of an officer appointed by virtue of the Registration of Births, Deaths and Marriages (Special Provisions) Act 1957 (c. 58),
 in cases where the officer is satisfied that the conditions in subsection (2) are met.
- (2) The conditions are that—
  - (a) at least one of the proposed civil partners—
    - (i) is a member of a part of Her Majesty’s forces serving in the country or territory,
    - (ii) is employed in the country or territory in such other capacity as may be prescribed, or
    - (iii) is a child of a person falling within sub-paragraph (i) or (ii) and has his home with that person in that country or territory,
  - (b) the proposed civil partners would have been eligible to register as civil partners of each other in such part of the United Kingdom as is determined in accordance with the Order, and
  - (c) such other requirements as may be prescribed are complied with.
- (3) In determining for the purposes of subsection (2) whether one person is the child of another, a person who is or was treated by another as a child of the family in relation to—
  - (a) a marriage to which the other is or was a party, or
  - (b) a civil partnership in which the other is or was a civil partner,
 is to be regarded as the other’s child.
- (4) An Order in Council under this section may provide that two people who register as civil partners of each other under such an Order are to be treated for the purposes of section 221(1)(c)(i) and (2)(c)(i), 222(c), 224(b), 225(1)(c)(i) and (3)(c)(i), 229(1)(c)(i) and (2)(c)(i), 230(c) and 232(b) and section 1(3)(c)(i) of the Presumption of Death (Scotland) Act 1977 (c. 27) as if they had done so in the part of the United Kingdom determined in accordance with subsection (2)(b).
- (5) Any references in this section—
  - (a) to a country or territory outside the United Kingdom,
  - (b) to forces serving in such a country or territory, and
  - (c) to persons employed in such a country or territory,

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

include references to ships which are for the time being in the waters of a country or territory outside the United Kingdom, to forces serving in any such ship and to persons employed in any such ship.

## CHAPTER 2

### OVERSEAS RELATIONSHIPS TREATED AS CIVIL PARTNERSHIPS

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 212 Meaning of “overseas relationship”

- (1) For the purposes of this Act an overseas relationship is a relationship which—
  - (a) is either a specified relationship or a relationship which meets the general conditions, and
  - (b) is registered (whether before or after the passing of this Act) with a responsible authority in a country or territory outside the United Kingdom, by two people—
    - (i) who under the relevant law are of the same sex at the time when they do so, and
    - (ii) neither of whom is already a civil partner or lawfully married.
- (2) In this Chapter, “the relevant law” means the law of the country or territory where the relationship is registered (including its rules of private international law).

#### Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C4** S. 212 applied (with modifications) (E.W.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Treatment of Overseas Relationships\) Order 2005 \(S.I. 2005/3042\)](#), **art. 5**  
S. 212 applied (with modifications) (N.I.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Treatment of Overseas Relationships\) Order \(Northern Ireland\) 2005 \(S.R. 2005/531\)](#), **art. 5(1)**  
S. 212 applied (with modifications) (S.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Overseas Relationships\) \(Scotland\) Order 2005 \(S.S.I. 2005/573\)](#), **art. 3**

#### 213 Specified relationships

- (1) A specified relationship is a relationship which is specified for the purposes of section 212 by Schedule 20.
- (2) The Secretary of State may by order amend Schedule 20 by—
  - (a) adding a relationship,
  - (b) amending the description of a relationship, or
  - (c) omitting a relationship.
- (3) No order may be made under this section without the consent of the Scottish Ministers and the Department of Finance and Personnel.
- (4) The power to make an order under this section is exercisable by statutory instrument.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (5) An order which contains any provision (whether alone or with other provisions) amending Schedule 20 by—
- (a) amending the description of a relationship, or
  - (b) omitting a relationship,
- may not be made unless a draft of the statutory instrument containing the order is laid before, and approved by a resolution of, each House of Parliament.
- (6) A statutory instrument containing any other order under this section is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament.

**Modifications etc. (not altering text)**

**C5** S. 213: functions transferred (12.10.2007) by [The Transfer of Functions \(Equality\) Order 2007 \(S.I. 2007/2914\)](#), [art. 3\(2\)\(e\)](#)

**Commencement Information**

**I43** S. 213 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 213(2)-(6) in force at Royal Assent, see s. 263(5)(6); s. 213(1) in force at 5.12.2005 by [S.I. 2005/3175](#), [art. 3](#), [Sch. 2](#)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**214 The general conditions**

The general conditions are that, under the relevant law—

- (a) the relationship may not be entered into if either of the parties is already a party to a relationship of that kind or lawfully married,
- (b) the relationship is of indeterminate duration, and
- (c) the effect of entering into it is that the parties are—
  - (i) treated as a couple either generally or for specified purposes, or
  - (ii) treated as married.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**215 Overseas relationships treated as civil partnerships: the general rule**

- (1) Two people are to be treated as having formed a civil partnership as a result of having registered an overseas relationship if, under the relevant law, they—
  - (a) had capacity to enter into the relationship, and
  - (b) met all requirements necessary to ensure the formal validity of the relationship.
- (2) Subject to subsection (3), the time when they are to be treated as having formed the civil partnership is the time when the overseas relationship is registered (under the relevant law) as having been entered into.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (3) If the overseas relationship is registered (under the relevant law) as having been entered into before this section comes into force, the time when they are to be treated as having formed a civil partnership is the time when this section comes into force.
- (4) But if—
- (a) before this section comes into force, a dissolution or annulment of the overseas relationship was obtained outside the United Kingdom, and
  - (b) the dissolution or annulment would be recognised under Chapter 3 if the overseas relationship had been treated as a civil partnership at the time of the dissolution or annulment,
- subsection (3) does not apply and subsections (1) and (2) have effect subject to subsection (5).
- (5) The overseas relationship is not to be treated as having been a civil partnership for the purposes of any provisions except—
- (a) Schedules 7, 11 and 17 (financial relief in United Kingdom after dissolution or annulment obtained outside the United Kingdom);
  - (b) such provisions as are specified (with or without modifications) in an order under section 259;
  - (c) Chapter 3 (so far as necessary for the purposes of paragraphs (a) and (b)).
- (6) This section is subject to sections 216, 217 and 218.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 216 The same-sex requirement

- (1) Two people are not to be treated as having formed a civil partnership as a result of having registered an overseas relationship if, at the critical time, they were not of the same sex under United Kingdom law.
- (2) But if a full gender recognition certificate is issued under the 2004 Act to a person who has registered an overseas relationship which is within subsection (4), after the issue of the certificate the relationship is no longer prevented from being treated as a civil partnership on the ground that, at the critical time, the parties were not of the same sex.
- (3) However, subsection (2) does not apply to an overseas relationship which is within subsection (4) if either of the parties has formed a subsequent civil partnership or lawful marriage.
- (4) An overseas relationship is within this subsection if (and only if), at the time mentioned in section 215(2)—
- (a) one of the parties (“A”) was regarded under the relevant law as having changed gender (but was not regarded under United Kingdom law as having done so), and
  - (b) the other party was (under United Kingdom law) of the gender to which A had changed under the relevant law.
- (5) In this section—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

“the critical time” means the time determined in accordance with section 215(2) or (as the case may be) (3);

“the 2004 Act” means the Gender Recognition Act 2004 (c. 7);

“United Kingdom law” means any enactment or rule of law applying in England and Wales, Scotland and Northern Ireland.

(6) Nothing in this section prevents the exercise of any enforceable Community right.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **217 Person domiciled in a part of the United Kingdom**

- (1) Subsection (2) applies if an overseas relationship has been registered by a person who was at the time mentioned in section 215(2) domiciled in England and Wales.
- (2) The two people concerned are not to be treated as having formed a civil partnership if, at the time mentioned in section 215(2)—
  - (a) either of them was under 16, or
  - (b) they would have been within prohibited degrees of relationship under Part 1 of Schedule 1 if they had been registering as civil partners of each other in England and Wales.
- (3) Subsection (4) applies if an overseas relationship has been registered by a person who at the time mentioned in section 215(2) was domiciled in Scotland.
- (4) The two people concerned are not to be treated as having formed a civil partnership if, at the time mentioned in section 215(2), they were not eligible by virtue of paragraph (b), (c) or (e) of section 86(1) to register in Scotland as civil partners of each other.
- (5) Subsection (6) applies if an overseas relationship has been registered by a person who at the time mentioned in section 215(2) was domiciled in Northern Ireland.
- (6) The two people concerned are not to be treated as having formed a civil partnership if, at the time mentioned in section 215(2)—
  - (a) either of them was under 16, or
  - (b) they would have been within prohibited degrees of relationship under Schedule 12 if they had been registering as civil partners of each other in Northern Ireland.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **218 The public policy exception**

Two people are not to be treated as having formed a civil partnership as a result of having entered into an overseas relationship if it would be manifestly contrary to public policy to recognise the capacity, under the relevant law, of one or both of them to enter into the relationship.

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

## CHAPTER 3

### DISSOLUTION ETC.: JURISDICTION AND RECOGNITION

#### *Introduction*

#### **219 Power to make provision corresponding to EC Regulation 2201/2003**

- (1) The Lord Chancellor may by regulations make provision—
  - (a) as to the jurisdiction of courts in England and Wales or Northern Ireland in proceedings for the dissolution or annulment of a civil partnership or for legal separation of the civil partners in cases where a civil partner—
    - (i) is or has been habitually resident in a member State,
    - (ii) is a national of a member State, or
    - (iii) is domiciled in a part of the United Kingdom or the Republic of Ireland, and
  - (b) as to the recognition in England and Wales or Northern Ireland of any judgment of a court of another member State which orders the dissolution or annulment of a civil partnership or the legal separation of the civil partners.
- (2) The Scottish Ministers may by regulations make provision—
  - (a) as to the jurisdiction of courts in Scotland in proceedings for the dissolution or annulment of a civil partnership or for legal separation of the civil partners in such cases as are mentioned in subsection (1)(a), and
  - (b) as to the recognition in Scotland of any such judgment as is mentioned in subsection (1)(b).
- (3) The regulations may in particular make provision corresponding to that made by Council Regulation (EC) No 2201/2003 of 27th November 2003 in relation to jurisdiction and the recognition and enforcement of judgments in matrimonial matters.
- (4) The regulations may provide that for the purposes of this Part and the regulations “member State” means—
  - (a) all member States with the exception of such member States as are specified in the regulations, or
  - (b) such member States as are specified in the regulations.
- (5) The regulations may make provision under subsections (1)(b) and (2)(b) which applies even if the date of the dissolution, annulment or legal separation is earlier than the date on which this section comes into force.
- (6) Regulations under subsection (1) are to be made by statutory instrument and may only be made if a draft has been laid before and approved by resolution of each House of Parliament.
- (7) Regulations under subsection (2) are to be made by statutory instrument and may only be made if a draft has been laid before and approved by resolution of the Scottish Parliament.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

(8) In this Part “section 219 regulations” means regulations made under this section.

### *Jurisdiction of courts in England and Wales*

#### **220 Meaning of “the court”**

In sections 221 to 224 “the court” means—

- (a) the High Court, or
- (b) if a county court has jurisdiction by virtue of Part 5 of the Matrimonial and Family Proceedings Act 1984 (c. 42), a county court.

#### **Commencement Information**

**I44** S. 220 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 220 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 220 in force at 15.4.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2, Sch. 2 and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 3, Sch. 2

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **221 Proceedings for dissolution, separation or nullity order**

- (1) The court has jurisdiction to entertain proceedings for a dissolution order or a separation order if (and only if)—
- (a) the court has jurisdiction under section 219 regulations,
  - (b) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations and either civil partner is domiciled in England and Wales on the date when the proceedings are begun, or
  - (c) the following conditions are met—
    - (i) the two people concerned registered as civil partners of each other in England or Wales,
    - (ii) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations, and
    - (iii) it appears to the court to be in the interests of justice to assume jurisdiction in the case.
- (2) The court has jurisdiction to entertain proceedings for a nullity order if (and only if)—
- (a) the court has jurisdiction under section 219 regulations,
  - (b) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations and either civil partner—
    - (i) is domiciled in England and Wales on the date when the proceedings are begun, or
    - (ii) died before that date and either was at death domiciled in England and Wales or had been habitually resident in England and Wales throughout the period of 1 year ending with the date of death, or
  - (c) the following conditions are met—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (i) the two people concerned registered as civil partners of each other in England or Wales,
  - (ii) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations, and
  - (iii) it appears to the court to be in the interests of justice to assume jurisdiction in the case.
- (3) At any time when proceedings are pending in respect of which the court has jurisdiction by virtue of subsection (1) or (2) (or this subsection), the court also has jurisdiction to entertain other proceedings, in respect of the same civil partnership, for a dissolution, separation or nullity order, even though that jurisdiction would not be exercisable under subsection (1) or (2).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## **222 Proceedings for presumption of death order**

The court has jurisdiction to entertain proceedings for a presumption of death order if (and only if)—

- (a) the applicant is domiciled in England and Wales on the date when the proceedings are begun,
- (b) the applicant was habitually resident in England and Wales throughout the period of 1 year ending with that date, or
- (c) the two people concerned registered as civil partners of each other in England and Wales and it appears to the court to be in the interests of justice to assume jurisdiction in the case.

## **223 Proceedings for dissolution, nullity or separation order: supplementary**

- (1) Rules of court may make provision in relation to civil partnerships corresponding to the provision made in relation to marriages by Schedule 1 to the Domicile and Matrimonial Proceedings Act 1973 (c. 45).
- (2) The rules may in particular make provision—
- (a) for the provision of information by applicants and respondents in proceedings for dissolution, nullity or separation orders where proceedings relating to the same civil partnership are continuing in another jurisdiction, and
  - (b) for proceedings before the court to be stayed by the court where there are concurrent proceedings elsewhere in respect of the same civil partnership.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## **224 Applications for declarations as to validity etc.**

The court has jurisdiction to entertain an application under section 58 if (and only if)—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) either of the civil partners in the civil partnership to which the application relates—
  - (i) is domiciled in England and Wales on the date of the application,
  - (ii) has been habitually resident in England and Wales throughout the period of 1 year ending with that date, or
  - (iii) died before that date and either was at death domiciled in England and Wales or had been habitually resident in England and Wales throughout the period of 1 year ending with the date of death, or
- (b) the two people concerned registered as civil partners of each other in England and Wales and it appears to the court to be in the interests of justice to assume jurisdiction in the case.

*Jurisdiction of Scottish courts*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**225 Jurisdiction of Scottish courts**

- (1) The Court of Session has jurisdiction to entertain an action for the dissolution of a civil partnership or for separation of civil partners if (and only if)—
  - (a) the court has jurisdiction under section 219 regulations,
  - (b) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations and either civil partner is domiciled in Scotland on the date when the proceedings are begun, or
  - (c) the following conditions are met—
    - (i) the two people concerned registered as civil partners of each other in Scotland,
    - (ii) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations, and
    - (iii) it appears to the court to be in the interests of justice to assume jurisdiction in the case.
- (2) The sheriff has jurisdiction to entertain an action for the dissolution of a civil partnership or for separation of civil partners if (and only if) the requirements of paragraph (a) or (b) of subsection (1) are met and either civil partner—
  - (a) was resident in the sheriffdom for a period of 40 days ending with the date when the action is begun, or
  - (b) had been resident in the sheriffdom for a period of not less than 40 days ending not more than 40 days before that date and has no known residence in Scotland at that date.
- (3) The Court of Session has jurisdiction to entertain an action for declarator of nullity of a civil partnership if (and only if)—
  - (a) the Court has jurisdiction under section 219 regulations,
  - (b) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations and either of the ostensible civil partners—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (i) is domiciled in Scotland on the date when the proceedings are begun, or
- (ii) died before that date and either was at death domiciled in Scotland or had been habitually resident in Scotland throughout the period of 1 year ending with the date of death, or
- (c) the following conditions are met—
  - (i) the two people concerned registered as civil partners of each other in Scotland,
  - (ii) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations, and
  - (iii) it appears to the court to be in the interests of justice to assume jurisdiction in the case.
- (4) At any time when proceedings are pending in respect of which a court has jurisdiction by virtue of any of subsections (1) to (3) (or this subsection) it also has jurisdiction to entertain other proceedings, in respect of the same civil partnership (or ostensible civil partnership), for dissolution, separation or (but only where the court is the Court of Session) declarator of nullity, even though that jurisdiction would not be exercisable under any of subsections (1) to (3).

## 226 Sisting of proceedings

- (1) Rules of court may make provision in relation to civil partnerships corresponding to the provision made in relation to marriages by Schedule 3 to the Domicile and Matrimonial Proceedings Act 1973 (c. 45) (sisting of Scottish consistorial actions).
- (2) The rules may in particular make provision—
  - (a) for the provision of information by the pursuer and by any other person who has entered appearance in an action where proceedings relating to the same civil partnership (or ostensible civil partnership) are continuing in another jurisdiction, and
  - (b) for an action to be sisted where there are concurrent proceedings elsewhere in respect of the same civil partnership (or ostensible civil partnership).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 227 Scottish ancillary and collateral orders

- (1) This section applies where after the commencement of this Act an application is competently made to the Court of Session or the sheriff for the making, or the variation or recall, of an order which is ancillary or collateral to an action for—
  - (a) the dissolution of a civil partnership,
  - (b) the separation of civil partners, or
  - (c) declarator of nullity of a civil partnership.
- (2) And the section applies whether the application is made in the same proceedings or in other proceedings and whether it is made before or after the pronouncement of a final decree in the action.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (3) If the court has or, as the case may be, had jurisdiction to entertain the action, it has jurisdiction to entertain the application unless—
- (a) jurisdiction to entertain the action was under section 219 regulations, and
  - (b) to make, vary or recall the order to which the application relates would contravene the regulations.
- (4) Where the Court of Session has jurisdiction by virtue of this section to entertain an application for the variation or recall, as respects any person, of an order made by it and the order is one to which section 8 (variation and recall by the sheriff of certain orders made by the Court of Session) of the Law Reform (Miscellaneous Provisions) (Scotland) Act 1966 (c. 19) applies, then for the purposes of any application under that section for the variation or recall of the order in so far as it relates to the person, the sheriff (as defined in that section) has jurisdiction to exercise the power conferred on him by that section.
- (5) The reference in subsection (1) to an order which is ancillary or collateral is to an order relating to children, alimony, financial provision or expenses.

### *Jurisdiction of courts in Northern Ireland*

#### **228 Meaning of “the court”**

In sections 229 to 232 “the court” has the meaning given by section 188.

#### **Commencement Information**

**145** [S. 228](#) wholly in force at 5.12.2005; [s. 228](#) not in force at Royal Assent see [s. 263](#); [s. 228](#) in force at 15.4.2005 for certain purposes by [S.I. 2005/1112](#), [art. 2](#), [Sch. 2](#) and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by [S.I. 2005/3175](#), [art. 3](#), [Sch. 2](#)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### **229 Proceedings for dissolution, separation or nullity order**

- (1) The court has jurisdiction to entertain proceedings for a dissolution order or a separation order if (and only if)—
- (a) the court has jurisdiction under section 219 regulations,
  - (b) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations and either civil partner is domiciled in Northern Ireland on the date when the proceedings are begun, or
  - (c) the following conditions are met—
    - (i) the two people concerned registered as civil partners of each other in Northern Ireland,
    - (ii) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations, and
    - (iii) it appears to the court to be in the interests of justice to assume jurisdiction in the case.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) The court has jurisdiction to entertain proceedings for a nullity order if (and only if)—
- (a) the court has jurisdiction under section 219 regulations,
  - (b) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations and either civil partner—
    - (i) is domiciled in Northern Ireland on the date when the proceedings are begun, or
    - (ii) died before that date and either was at death domiciled in Northern Ireland or had been habitually resident in Northern Ireland throughout the period of 1 year ending with the date of death, or
  - (c) the following conditions are met—
    - (i) the two people concerned registered as civil partners of each other in Northern Ireland,
    - (ii) no court has, or is recognised as having, jurisdiction under section 219 regulations, and
    - (iii) it appears to the court to be in the interests of justice to assume jurisdiction in the case.
- (3) At any time when proceedings are pending in respect of which the court has jurisdiction by virtue of subsection (1) or (2) (or this subsection), the court also has jurisdiction to entertain other proceedings, in respect of the same civil partnership, for a dissolution, separation or nullity order, even though that jurisdiction would not be exercisable under subsection (1) or (2).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **230 Proceedings for presumption of death order**

The High Court has jurisdiction to entertain proceedings for a presumption of death order if (and only if)—

- (a) the applicant is domiciled in Northern Ireland on the date when the proceedings are begun,
- (b) the applicant was habitually resident in Northern Ireland throughout the period of 1 year ending with that date, or
- (c) the two people concerned registered as civil partners of each other in Northern Ireland and it appears to the High Court to be in the interests of justice to assume jurisdiction in the case.

### **231 Proceedings for dissolution, nullity or separation order: supplementary**

- (1) Rules of court may make provision in relation to civil partnerships corresponding to the provision made in relation to marriages by Schedule 1 to the Matrimonial Causes (Northern Ireland) Order 1978 (S.I. 1978/1045 (N.I. 15)).
- (2) The rules may in particular make provision—
  - (a) for the provision of information by applicants and respondents in proceedings for dissolution, nullity or separation orders where proceedings

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

relating to the same civil partnership are continuing in another jurisdiction, and

- (b) for proceedings before the court to be stayed by the court where there are concurrent proceedings elsewhere in respect of the same civil partnership.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **232 Applications for declarations as to validity etc.**

The court has jurisdiction to entertain an application under section 181 if (and only if)—

- (a) either of the civil partners in the civil partnership to which the application relates—
- (i) is domiciled in Northern Ireland on the date of the application,
  - (ii) has been habitually resident in Northern Ireland throughout the period of 1 year ending with that date, or
  - (iii) died before that date and either was at death domiciled in Northern Ireland or had been habitually resident in Northern Ireland throughout the period of 1 year ending with the date of death, or
- (b) the two people concerned registered as civil partners of each other in Northern Ireland and it appears to the court to be in the interests of justice to assume jurisdiction in the case.

### *Recognition of dissolution, annulment and separation*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **233 Effect of dissolution, annulment or separation obtained in the UK**

- (1) No dissolution or annulment of a civil partnership obtained in one part of the United Kingdom is effective in any part of the United Kingdom unless obtained from a court of civil jurisdiction.
- (2) Subject to subsections (3) and (4), the validity of a dissolution or annulment of a civil partnership or a legal separation of civil partners which has been obtained from a court of civil jurisdiction in one part of the United Kingdom is to be recognised throughout the United Kingdom.
- (3) Recognition of the validity of a dissolution, annulment or legal separation obtained from a court of civil jurisdiction in one part of the United Kingdom may be refused in any other part if the dissolution, annulment or separation was obtained at a time when it was irreconcilable with a decision determining the question of the subsistence or validity of the civil partnership—
  - (a) previously given by a court of civil jurisdiction in the other part, or
  - (b) previously given by a court elsewhere and recognised or entitled to be recognised in the other part.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (4) Recognition of the validity of a dissolution or legal separation obtained from a court of civil jurisdiction in one part of the United Kingdom may be refused in any other part if the dissolution or separation was obtained at a time when, according to the law of the other part, there was no subsisting civil partnership.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **234 Recognition in the UK of overseas dissolution, annulment or separation**

- (1) Subject to subsection (2), the validity of an overseas dissolution, annulment or legal separation is to be recognised in the United Kingdom if, and only if, it is entitled to recognition by virtue of sections 235 to 237.
- (2) This section and sections 235 to 237 do not apply to an overseas dissolution, annulment or legal separation as regards which provision as to recognition is made by section 219 regulations.
- (3) For the purposes of subsections (1) and (2) and sections 235 to 237, an overseas dissolution, annulment or legal separation is a dissolution or annulment of a civil partnership or a legal separation of civil partners which has been obtained outside the United Kingdom (whether before or after this section comes into force).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **235 Grounds for recognition**

- (1) The validity of an overseas dissolution, annulment or legal separation obtained by means of proceedings is to be recognised if—
- (a) the dissolution, annulment or legal separation is effective under the law of the country in which it was obtained, and
  - (b) at the relevant date either civil partner—
    - (i) was habitually resident in the country in which the dissolution, annulment or legal separation was obtained,
    - (ii) was domiciled in that country, or
    - (iii) was a national of that country.
- (2) The validity of an overseas dissolution, annulment or legal separation obtained otherwise than by means of proceedings is to be recognised if—
- (a) the dissolution, annulment or legal separation is effective under the law of the country in which it was obtained,
  - (b) at the relevant date—
    - (i) each civil partner was domiciled in that country, or
    - (ii) either civil partner was domiciled in that country and the other was domiciled in a country under whose law the dissolution, annulment or legal separation is recognised as valid, and
  - (c) neither civil partner was habitually resident in the United Kingdom throughout the period of 1 year immediately preceding that date.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (3) In this section “the relevant date” means—
- (a) in the case of an overseas dissolution, annulment or legal separation obtained by means of proceedings, the date of the commencement of the proceedings;
  - (b) in the case of an overseas dissolution, annulment or legal separation obtained otherwise than by means of proceedings, the date on which it was obtained.
- (4) Where in the case of an overseas annulment the relevant date fell after the death of either civil partner, any reference in subsection (1) or (2) to that date is to be read in relation to that civil partner as a reference to the date of death.

**Modifications etc. (not altering text)**

- C6** S. 235 applied (with modifications) (E.W.N.I.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Supplementary Provisions relating to the Recognition of Overseas Dissolutions, Annulments or Legal Separations\) \(England and Wales and Northern Ireland\) Regulations 2005 \(S.I. 2005/3104\)](#), [regs. 2, 3](#)
- C7** S. 235 applied (with modifications) (S.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Supplementary Provisions relating to the Recognition of Overseas Dissolutions, Annulments or Separations\) \(Scotland\) Regulations 2005 \(S.S.I. 2005/567\)](#), [regs. 2, 3](#) (as amended (28.2.2022) by [The Civil Partnership \(Supplementary Provisions relating to the Recognition of Overseas Dissolutions, Annulments or Separations\) \(Scotland\) Amendment Regulations 2021 \(S.S.I. 2021/461\)](#), [regs. 1, 2](#))

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**236 Refusal of recognition**

- (1) Recognition of the validity of an overseas dissolution, annulment or legal separation may be refused in any part of the United Kingdom if the dissolution, annulment or separation was obtained at a time when it was irreconcilable with a decision determining the question of the subsistence or validity of the civil partnership—
- (a) previously given by a court of civil jurisdiction in that part of the United Kingdom, or
  - (b) previously given by a court elsewhere and recognised or entitled to be recognised in that part of the United Kingdom.
- (2) Recognition of the validity of an overseas dissolution or legal separation may be refused in any part of the United Kingdom if the dissolution or separation was obtained at a time when, according to the law of that part of the United Kingdom, there was no subsisting civil partnership.
- (3) Recognition of the validity of an overseas dissolution, annulment or legal separation may be refused if—
- (a) in the case of a dissolution, annulment or legal separation obtained by means of proceedings, it was obtained—
    - (i) without such steps having been taken for giving notice of the proceedings to a civil partner as, having regard to the nature of

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- the proceedings and all the circumstances, should reasonably have been taken, or
- (ii) without a civil partner having been given (for any reason other than lack of notice) such opportunity to take part in the proceedings as, having regard to those matters, he should reasonably have been given, or
- (b) in the case of a dissolution, annulment or legal separation obtained otherwise than by means of proceedings—
- (i) there is no official document certifying that the dissolution, annulment or legal separation is effective under the law of the country in which it was obtained, or
- (ii) where either civil partner was domiciled in another country at the relevant date, there is no official document certifying that the dissolution, annulment or legal separation is recognised as valid under the law of that other country, or
- (c) in either case, recognition of the dissolution, annulment or legal separation would be manifestly contrary to public policy.
- (4) In this section—
- “official”, in relation to a document certifying that a dissolution, annulment or legal separation is effective, or is recognised as valid, under the law of any country, means issued by a person or body appointed or recognised for the purpose under that law;
- “the relevant date” has the same meaning as in section 235.

**Modifications etc. (not altering text)**

- C8** S. 236 applied (with modifications) (E.W.N.I.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Supplementary Provisions relating to the Recognition of Overseas Dissolutions, Annulments or Legal Separations\) \(England and Wales and Northern Ireland\) Regulations 2005 \(S.I. 2005/3104\)](#), **reg. 2**
- C9** S. 236 applied (with modifications) (S.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Supplementary Provisions relating to the Recognition of Overseas Dissolutions, Annulments or Separations\) \(Scotland\) Regulations 2005 \(S.S.I. 2005/567\)](#), **reg. 2**

**237 Supplementary provisions relating to recognition of dissolution etc.**

- (1) For the purposes of sections 235 and 236, a civil partner is to be treated as domiciled in a country if he was domiciled in that country—
- (a) according to the law of that country in family matters, or
- (b) according to the law of the part of the United Kingdom in which the question of recognition arises.
- (2) The Lord Chancellor or the Scottish Ministers may by regulations make provision—
- (a) applying sections 235 and 236 and subsection (1) with modifications in relation to any country whose territories have different systems of law in force in matters of dissolution, annulment or legal separation;
- (b) applying sections 235 and 236 with modifications in relation to—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (i) an overseas dissolution, annulment or legal separation in the case of an overseas relationship (or an apparent or alleged overseas relationship);
  - (ii) any case where a civil partner is domiciled in a country or territory whose law does not recognise legal relationships between two people of the same sex;
  - (c) with respect to recognition of the validity of an overseas dissolution, annulment or legal separation in cases where there are cross-proceedings;
  - (d) with respect to cases where a legal separation is converted under the law of the country or territory in which it is obtained into a dissolution which is effective under the law of that country or territory;
  - (e) with respect to proof of findings of fact made in proceedings in any country or territory outside the United Kingdom.
- (3) The power to make regulations under subsection (2) is exercisable by statutory instrument.
- (4) A statutory instrument containing such regulations—
- (a) if made by the Lord Chancellor, is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament;
  - (b) if made by the Scottish Ministers, is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of the Scottish Parliament.
- (5) In this section (except subsection (4)) and sections 233 to 236 and 238—
- “annulment” includes any order annulling a civil partnership, however expressed;
  - “part of the United Kingdom” means England and Wales, Scotland or Northern Ireland;
  - “proceedings” means judicial or other proceedings.
- (6) Nothing in this Chapter is to be read as requiring the recognition of any finding of fault made in proceedings for dissolution, annulment or legal separation or of any maintenance, custody or other ancillary order made in any such proceedings.

#### **Modifications etc. (not altering text)**

- C10** S. 237(1) applied (with modifications) (E.W.N.I.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Supplementary Provisions relating to the Recognition of Overseas Dissolutions, Annulments or Legal Separations\) \(England and Wales and Northern Ireland\) Regulations 2005 \(S.I. 2005/3104\)](#), **reg. 2**
- C11** S. 237(1) applied (with modifications) (S.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership \(Supplementary Provisions relating to the Recognition of Overseas Dissolutions, Annulments or Separations\) \(Scotland\) Regulations 2005 \(S.S.I. 2005/567\)](#), **reg. 2**

#### **Commencement Information**

- I46** S. 237 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 237 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 237(2)-(5) in force at 15.4.2005 by [S.I. 2005/1112](#), **art. 2**, **Sch. 2**; s. 237(1)(6) in force at 5.12.2005 by [S.I. 2005/3175](#), **art. 3**, **Sch. 2**

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### **238 Non-recognition elsewhere of dissolution or annulment**

- (1) This section applies where, in any part of the United Kingdom—
  - (a) a dissolution or annulment of a civil partnership has been granted by a court of civil jurisdiction, or
  - (b) the validity of a dissolution or annulment of a civil partnership is recognised by virtue of this Chapter.
- (2) The fact that the dissolution or annulment would not be recognised outside the United Kingdom does not—
  - (a) preclude either party from forming a subsequent civil partnership or marriage in that part of the United Kingdom, or
  - (b) cause the subsequent civil partnership or marriage of either party (wherever it takes place) to be treated as invalid in that part.

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **MISCELLANEOUS AND SUPPLEMENTARY**

### **239 Commanding officers' certificates for Part 2 purposes**

- (1) Her Majesty may by Order in Council make provision in relation to cases where—
  - (a) two people wish to register as civil partners of each other in England and Wales (under Chapter 1 of Part 2), and
  - (b) one of them (“A”) is a member of Her Majesty’s forces serving outside the United Kingdom and the other is resident in England and Wales,  
for the issue by A’s commanding officer to A of a certificate of no impediment.
- (2) The Order may provide for the issue of the certificate to be subject to the giving of such notice and the making of such declarations as may be prescribed.
- (3) A certificate of no impediment is a certificate that no legal impediment to the formation of the civil partnership has been shown to the commanding officer issuing the certificate to exist.
- (4) “Commanding officer”—
  - (a) in relation to a person subject to military law, means the officer who would be that person’s commanding officer for the purposes of section 82 of the Army Act 1955 (3 & 4 Eliz. 2 c. 18) if he were charged with an offence;
  - (b) in relation to a person subject to air-force law, means the officer who would be that person’s commanding officer for the purposes of section 82 of the Air Force Act 1955 (3 & 4 Eliz. 2 c. 19) if he were charged with an offence;

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (c) in relation to a person subject to the Naval Discipline Act 1957 (c. 53), means the officer in command of the ship or naval establishment to which he belongs.

#### **240 Certificates of no impediment to overseas relationships**

- (1) Her Majesty may by Order in Council make provision for the issue of certificates of no impediment to—
- (a) United Kingdom nationals, and
  - (b) such other persons falling within subsection (2) as may be prescribed,
- who wish to enter into overseas relationships in prescribed countries or territories outside the United Kingdom with persons who are not United Kingdom nationals and who do not fall within subsection (2).
- (2) A person falls within this subsection if under any enactment for the time being in force in any country mentioned in Schedule 3 to the British Nationality Act 1981 (c. 61) (Commonwealth countries) that person is a citizen of that country.
- (3) A certificate of no impediment is a certificate that, after proper notices have been given, no legal impediment to the recipient entering into the overseas relationship has been shown to the person issuing the certificate to exist.

#### **241 Transmission of certificates of registration of overseas relationships**

- (1) Her Majesty may by Order in Council provide—
- (a) for the transmission to the Registrar General, by such persons or in such manner as may be prescribed, of certificates of the registration of overseas relationships entered into by United Kingdom nationals in prescribed countries or territories outside the United Kingdom,
  - (b) for the issue by the Registrar General of a certified copy of such a certificate received by him, and
  - (c) for such certified copies to be received in evidence.
- (2) “The Registrar General” means—
- (a) in relation to England and Wales, the Registrar General for England and Wales,
  - (b) in relation to Scotland, the Registrar General of Births, Deaths and Marriages for Scotland, and
  - (c) in relation to Northern Ireland, the Registrar General for Northern Ireland.

#### **242 Power to make provision relating to certain Commonwealth forces**

- (1) This section applies if it appears to Her Majesty that any law in force in Canada, the Commonwealth of Australia or New Zealand (or in a territory of either of the former two countries) makes, in relation to forces raised there, provision similar to that made by section 211 (registration by armed forces personnel).
- (2) Her Majesty may by Order in Council make provision for securing that the law in question has effect as part of the law of the United Kingdom.



---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

## **243 Fees**

- (1) The power to make an order under section 34(1) (fees) includes power to make an order prescribing fees in respect of anything which, by virtue of an Order in Council under this Part, is required to be done by registration authorities in England and Wales or by or on behalf of the Registrar General for England and Wales.
- (2) Regulations made by the Registrar General of Births, Deaths and Marriages for Scotland may prescribe fees in respect of anything which, by virtue of an Order in Council under this Part, is required to be done by him or on his behalf.
- (3) Subsections (3) and (4) of section 126 apply to regulations made under subsection (2) as they apply to regulations under Part 3.
- (4) The power to make an order under section 157(1) includes power to make an order prescribing fees in respect of anything which, by virtue of an Order in Council under this Part, is required to be done by or on behalf of the Registrar General for Northern Ireland.

## **244 Orders in Council: supplementary**

- (1) An Order in Council under section 210, 211, 239, 240, 241 or 242 may make—
  - (a) different provision for different cases, and
  - (b) such supplementary, incidental, consequential, transitional, transitory or saving provision as appears to Her Majesty to be appropriate.
- (2) The provision that may be made by virtue of subsection (1)(b) includes in particular provision corresponding to or applying with modifications any provision made by or under—
  - (a) this Act, or
  - (b) any Act relating to marriage outside the United Kingdom.
- (3) A statutory instrument containing an Order in Council under section 210, 211, 239, 240, 241 or 242 is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament.
- (4) Subsection (3) applies whether or not the Order also contains other provisions made by Order in Council under—
  - the Foreign Marriage Act 1892 (c. 23),
  - section 3 of the Foreign Marriage Act 1947 (c. 33), or
  - section 39 of the Marriage Act 1949 (c. 76).
- (5) In sections 210, 211, 239, 240 and 241 “prescribed” means prescribed by an Order in Council under the section in question.

## **245 Interpretation**

- (1) In this Part “United Kingdom national” means a person who is—
  - (a) a British citizen, a British overseas territories citizen, a British Overseas citizen or a British National (Overseas),
  - (b) a British subject under the British Nationality Act 1981 (c. 61), or
  - (c) a British protected person, within the meaning of that Act.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) In this Part “Her Majesty’s forces” has the same meaning as in the Army Act 1955 (3 & 4 Eliz. 2 c. 18).

#### Commencement Information

- I47** S. 245 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 245 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; s. 245 in force at 15.4.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/1112, art. 2 and otherwise 5.12.2005 insofar as not already in force by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 3, Sch. 2

## PART 6

### RELATIONSHIPS ARISING THROUGH CIVIL PARTNERSHIP

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 246 Interpretation of statutory references to stepchildren etc.

- (1) In any provision to which this section applies, references to a stepchild or step-parent of a person (here, “A”), and cognate expressions, are to be read as follows—
- A’s stepchild includes a person who is the child of A’s civil partner (but is not A’s child);
  - A’s step-parent includes a person who is the civil partner of A’s parent (but is not A’s parent);
  - A’s stepdaughter includes a person who is the daughter of A’s civil partner (but is not A’s daughter);
  - A’s stepson includes a person who is the son of A’s civil partner (but is not A’s son);
  - A’s stepfather includes a person who is the civil partner of A’s father (but is not A’s parent);
  - A’s stepmother includes a person who is the civil partner of A’s mother (but is not A’s parent);
  - A’s stepbrother includes a person who is the son of the civil partner of A’s parent (but is not the son of either of A’s parents);
  - A’s stepsister includes a person who is the daughter of the civil partner of A’s parent (but is not the daughter of either of A’s parents).
- (2) For the purposes of any provision to which this section applies—
- “brother-in-law” includes civil partner’s brother,
  - “daughter-in-law” includes daughter’s civil partner,
  - “father-in-law” includes civil partner’s father,
  - “mother-in-law” includes civil partner’s mother,
  - “parent-in-law” includes civil partner’s parent,
  - “sister-in-law” includes civil partner’s sister, and
  - “son-in-law” includes son’s civil partner.

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

**Modifications etc. (not altering text)**

**C12** S. 246 applied (11.5.2006) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2006 (S.I. 2006/1121, art. 2

**247 Provisions to which section 246 applies: Acts of Parliament etc.**

- (1) Section 246 applies to—
  - (a) any provision listed in Schedule 21 (references to stepchildren, in-laws etc. in existing Acts),
  - (b) except in so far as otherwise provided, any provision made by a future Act, and
  - (c) except in so far as otherwise provided, any provision made by future subordinate legislation.
- (2) A Minister of the Crown may by order—
  - (a) amend Schedule 21 by adding to it any provision of an existing Act;
  - (b) provide for section 246 to apply to prescribed provisions of existing subordinate legislation.
- (3) The power conferred by subsection (2) is also exercisable—
  - (a) by the Scottish Ministers, in relation to a relevant Scottish provision;
  - (b) by a Northern Ireland department, in relation to a provision which deals with a transferred matter;
  - (c) by the National Assembly for Wales, if the order is made by virtue of subsection (2)(b) and deals with matters with respect to which functions are exercisable by the Assembly.
- (4) Subject to subsection (5), the power to make an order under subsection (2) is exercisable by statutory instrument.
- (5) Any power of a Northern Ireland department to make an order under subsection (2) is exercisable by statutory rule for the purposes of the Statutory Rules (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/1573 (N.I. 12)).
- (6) A statutory instrument containing an order under subsection (2) made by a Minister of the Crown is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament.
- (7) A statutory instrument containing an order under subsection (2) made by the Scottish Ministers is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of the Scottish Parliament.
- (8) A statutory rule containing an order under subsection (2) made by a Northern Ireland department is subject to negative resolution (within the meaning of section 41(6) of the Interpretation Act (Northern Ireland) 1954 (c. 33 (N.I.))).
- (9) In this section—
  - “Act” includes an Act of the Scottish Parliament;
  - “existing Act” means an Act passed on or before the last day of the Session in which this Act is passed;
  - “existing subordinate legislation” means subordinate legislation made before the day on which this section comes into force;

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

“future Act” means an Act passed after the last day of the Session in which this Act is passed;

“future subordinate legislation” means subordinate legislation made on or after the day on which this section comes into force;

“Minister of the Crown” has the same meaning as in the Ministers of the Crown Act 1975 (c. 26);

“prescribed” means prescribed by the order;

“relevant Scottish provision” means a provision that would be within the legislative competence of the Scottish Parliament if it were included in an Act of that Parliament;

“subordinate legislation” has the same meaning as in the Interpretation Act 1978 (c. 30) except that it includes an instrument made under an Act of the Scottish Parliament;

“transferred matter” has the meaning given by section 4(1) of the Northern Ireland Act 1998 (c. 47) and “deals with” in relation to a transferred matter is to be construed in accordance with section 98(2) and (3) of the 1998 Act.

#### Commencement Information

**I48** S. 247 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 247(2)-(7) in force at Royal Assent, see s. 263(7)(c); s. 247(8) (9) in force at 18.11.2004 by Royal Assent; s. 247(1) in force at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 3, Sch. 2

#### 248 Provisions to which section 246 applies: Northern Ireland

- (1) Section 246 applies to—
  - (a) any provision listed in Schedule 22 (references to stepchildren, etc. in Northern Ireland legislation),
  - (b) except in so far as otherwise provided, any provision made by any future Northern Ireland legislation, and
  - (c) except in so far as otherwise provided, any provision made by any future subordinate legislation.
- (2) The Department of Finance and Personnel may by order—
  - (a) amend Schedule 22 by adding to it any provision of existing Northern Ireland legislation;
  - (b) provide for section 246 to apply to prescribed provisions of existing subordinate legislation.
- (3) The power to make an order under subsection (2) is exercisable by statutory rule for the purposes of the Statutory Rules (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/1573 (N.I. 12)).
- (4) An order under subsection (2) is subject to negative resolution (within the meaning of section 41(6) of the Interpretation Act (Northern Ireland) 1954 (1954 c. 33 (N.I.))).
- (5) In this section—
 

“existing Northern Ireland legislation” means Northern Ireland legislation passed or made on or before the last day of the Session in which this Act is passed;

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

“existing subordinate legislation” means subordinate legislation made before the day on which this section comes into force;

“future Northern Ireland legislation” means Northern Ireland legislation passed or made after the last day of the Session in which this Act is passed;

“future subordinate legislation” means subordinate legislation made on or after the day on which this section comes into force;

“prescribed” means prescribed by the order;

“subordinate legislation” means any instrument (within the meaning of section 1(c) of the Interpretation Act (Northern Ireland) 1954 (1954 c. 33 (N.I.))).

#### Commencement Information

**I49** S. 248 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 248(2)-(5) in force at Royal Assent, see s. 263(7)(c); s. 248(1) in force at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

## PART 7

### MISCELLANEOUS

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 249 Immigration control and formation of civil partnerships

Schedule 23 contains provisions relating to the formation of civil partnerships in the United Kingdom by persons subject to immigration control.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### 250 Gender recognition where applicant a civil partner

(1) Amend the Gender Recognition Act 2004 (c. 7) as follows.

(2) In—

- (a) section 3 (evidence), in subsection (6)(a), and
- (b) section 4 (successful applications), in subsections (2) and (3), after “is married” insert “ or a civil partner ”.

(3) In section 5 (subsequent issue of full certificates)—

- (a) in subsection (2), after “is again married” insert “ or is a civil partner ”,
- (b) in subsection (6)(a), for “is not married” substitute “ is neither married nor a civil partner ”, and
- (c) for the heading substitute “ Issue of full certificates where applicant has been married ”.

(4) After section 5 insert—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### **“5A Issue of full certificates where applicant has been a civil partner**

- (1) A court which—
  - (a) makes final a nullity order made on the ground that an interim gender recognition certificate has been issued to a civil partner, or
  - (b) (in Scotland) grants a decree of dissolution on that ground,
 must, on doing so, issue a full gender recognition certificate to that civil partner and send a copy to the Secretary of State.
- (2) If an interim gender recognition certificate has been issued to a person and either—
  - (a) the person’s civil partnership is dissolved or annulled (otherwise than on the ground mentioned in subsection (1)) in proceedings instituted during the period of six months beginning with the day on which it was issued, or
  - (b) the person’s civil partner dies within that period,
 the person may make an application for a full gender recognition certificate at any time within the period specified in subsection (3) (unless the person is again a civil partner or is married).
- (3) That period is the period of six months beginning with the day on which the civil partnership is dissolved or annulled or the death occurs.
- (4) An application under subsection (2) must include evidence of the dissolution or annulment of the civil partnership and the date on which proceedings for it were instituted, or of the death of the civil partner and the date on which it occurred.
- (5) An application under subsection (2) is to be determined by a Gender Recognition Panel.
- (6) The Panel—
  - (a) must grant the application if satisfied that the applicant is neither a civil partner nor married, and
  - (b) otherwise must reject it.
- (7) If the Panel grants the application it must issue a full gender recognition certificate to the applicant.”
- (5) In—
  - (a) section 7 (applications: supplementary), in subsection (1),
  - (b) section 8 (appeals etc.), in subsections (1) and (5), and
  - (c) section 22 (prohibition on disclosure of information), in subsection (2)(a), after “5(2)” insert “ , 5A(2) ”.
- (6) In section 21 (foreign gender change and marriage), in subsection (4), after “entered into a later (valid) marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (7) In section 25 (interpretation), in the definition of “full gender recognition certificate” and “interim gender recognition certificate”, for “or 5” substitute “ , 5 or 5A ”.
- (8) In Schedule 1 (Gender Recognition Panels), in paragraph 5, after “5(2)” insert “ , 5A(2) ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

(9) In Schedule 3 (registration), in paragraphs 9(1), 19(1) and 29(1), for “or 5(2)” substitute “, 5(2) or 5A(2)”.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 251 Discrimination against civil partners in employment field

- (1) Amend the Sex Discrimination Act 1975 (c. 65) as follows.
- (2) For section 3 (discrimination against married persons in employment field) substitute—

### “3 Discrimination against married persons and civil partners in employment field

- (1) In any circumstances relevant for the purposes of any provision of Part 2, a person discriminates against a person (“A”) who fulfils the condition in subsection (2) if—
    - (a) on the ground of the fulfilment of the condition, he treats A less favourably than he treats or would treat a person who does not fulfil the condition, or
    - (b) he applies to A a provision, criterion or practice which he applies or would apply equally to a person who does not fulfil the condition, but—
      - (i) which puts or would put persons fulfilling the condition at a particular disadvantage when compared with persons not fulfilling the condition, and
      - (ii) which puts A at that disadvantage, and
      - (iii) which he cannot show to be a proportionate means of achieving a legitimate aim.
  - (2) The condition is that the person is—
    - (a) married, or
    - (b) a civil partner.
  - (3) For the purposes of subsection (1), a provision of Part 2 framed with reference to discrimination against women is to be treated as applying equally to the treatment of men, and for that purpose has effect with such modifications as are requisite.”
- (3) In section 5 (interpretation), for subsection (3) substitute—
- “(3) Each of the following comparisons, that is—
- (a) a comparison of the cases of persons of different sex under section 1(1) or (2),
  - (b) a comparison of the cases of persons required for the purposes of section 2A, and
  - (c) a comparison of the cases of persons who do and who do not fulfil the condition in section 3(2),

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

must be such that the relevant circumstances in the one case are the same, or not materially different, in the other.”;

and omit section 1(4).

- (4) In section 7 (exception where sex is a genuine occupational qualification), in subsection (2)(h) for “by a married couple” substitute “—
- (i) by a married couple,
  - (ii) by a couple who are civil partners of each other, or
  - (iii) by a married couple or a couple who are civil partners of each other”.
- (5) In section 65 (remedies on complaint under section 63), in subsection (1B) for “or marital status as the case may be” substitute “ or (as the case may be) fulfilment of the condition in section 3(2) ”.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 252 Discrimination against civil partners in employment field: Northern Ireland

- (1) Amend the Sex Discrimination (Northern Ireland) Order 1976 (S.I. 1976/1042 (N.I. 15)) as follows.
- (2) For Article 5 (discrimination against married persons in employment field) substitute—

### “5 Discrimination against married persons and civil partners in employment field

- (1) In any circumstances relevant for the purposes of any provision of Part 3, a person discriminates against a person (“A”) who fulfils the condition in paragraph (2) if—
- (a) on the ground of the fulfilment of the condition, he treats A less favourably than he treats or would treat a person who does not fulfil the condition, or
  - (b) he applies to A a provision, criterion or practice which he applies or would apply equally to a person who does not fulfil the condition, but—
    - (i) which puts or would put persons fulfilling the condition at a particular disadvantage when compared with persons not fulfilling the condition, and
    - (ii) which puts A at that disadvantage, and
    - (iii) which he cannot show to be a proportionate means of achieving a legitimate aim.
- (2) The condition is that the person is—
- (a) married, or
  - (b) a civil partner.
- (3) For the purposes of paragraph (1), a provision of Part 3 framed with reference to discrimination against women is to be treated as applying equally to the



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

treatment of men, and for that purpose has effect with such modifications as are requisite.”

(3) For Article 7 (basis of comparison) substitute—

“7 **Basis of comparison**

Each of the following comparisons, that is—

- (a) a comparison of the cases of persons of different sex under Article 3(1) or (2),
- (b) a comparison of the cases of persons required for the purposes of Article 4A, and
- (c) a comparison of the cases of persons who do and who do not fulfil the condition in Article 5(2),

must be such that the relevant circumstances in the one case are the same, or not materially different, in the other.”;

and omit Article 3(4).

(4) In Article 10 (exception where sex is a genuine occupational qualification), in paragraph (2)(h) for “by a married couple” substitute—

- “(i) by a married couple,
- (ii) by a couple who are civil partners of each other, or
- (iii) by a married couple or a couple who are civil partners of each other”.

(5) In Article 65 (remedies on complaint under Article 63), in paragraph (1B) for “or marital status as the case may be” substitute “or (as the case may be) fulfilment of the condition in Article 5(2) ”.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**253 Civil partners to have unlimited insurable interest in each other**

- (1) Where two people are civil partners, each of them is to be presumed for the purposes of section 1 of the Life Assurance Act 1774 (c. 48) to have an interest in the life of the other.
- (2) For the purposes of section 3 of the 1774 Act, there is no limit on the amount of value of the interest.

**254 Social security, child support and tax credits**

- (1) Schedule 24 contains amendments relating to social security, child support and tax credits.
- (2) Subsection (3) applies in relation to any provision of any Act, Northern Ireland legislation or subordinate legislation which—
  - (a) relates to social security, child support or tax credits, and

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) contains references (however expressed) to persons who are living or have lived together as husband and wife.
- (3) The power under section 259 to make orders amending enactments, Northern Ireland legislation and subordinate legislation is to be treated as including power to amend the provision to refer to persons who are living or have lived together as if they were civil partners.
- (4) Subject to subsection (5), section 175(3), (5) and (6) of the Social Security Contributions and Benefits Act 1992 (c. 4) applies to the exercise of the power under section 259 in relation to social security, child support or tax credits as it applies to any power under that Act to make an order (there being disregarded for the purposes of this subsection the exceptions in section 175(3) and (5) of that Act).
- (5) Section 171(3), (5) and (6) of the Social Security Contributions and Benefits (Northern Ireland) Act 1992 (c. 7) applies to the exercise by a Northern Ireland department of the power under section 259 in relation to social security and child support as it applies to any power under that Act to make an order (there being disregarded for the purposes of this subsection the exceptions in section 171(3) and (5) of that Act).
- (6) The reference in subsection (2) to an Act or Northern Ireland legislation relating to social security is to be read as including a reference to—
  - (a) the Pneumoconiosis etc. (Workers' Compensation) Act 1979 (c. 41), and
  - (b) the Pneumoconiosis, etc., (Workers' Compensation) (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/925 (N.I. 9));
 and the references in subsections (4) and (5) to social security are to be construed accordingly.

#### **Commencement Information**

**150** S. 254 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; s. 254(2)-(6) in force at Royal Assent, see s. 263(8)(f); s. 254(1) in force at 5.12.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; s. 254(1) in force at 5.12.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

## **255 Power to amend enactments relating to pensions**

- (1) A Minister of the Crown may by order make such amendments, repeals or revocations in any enactment, Northern Ireland legislation, subordinate legislation or Church legislation relating to pensions, allowances or gratuities as he considers appropriate for the purpose of, or in connection with, making provision with respect to pensions, allowances or gratuities for the surviving civil partners or dependants of deceased civil partners.
- (2) The power conferred by subsection (1) is also exercisable—
  - (a) by the Scottish Ministers, if the provision making the amendment, repeal or revocation is a relevant Scottish provision;
  - (b) by a Northern Ireland department, if the provision making the amendment, repeal or revocation deals with a transferred matter.
- (3) In the case of judicial pensions, allowances or gratuities, the power conferred by subsection (1) is exercisable—
  - (a) in relation to any judicial office whose jurisdiction is exercised exclusively in relation to Scotland, by the Secretary of State, or

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (b) subject to paragraph (a), by the Lord Chancellor.
- (4) The provision which may be made by virtue of subsection (1)—
  - (a) may be the same as, or different to, the provision made with respect to widows, widowers or the dependants of persons who are not civil partners, and
  - (b) may be made with a view to ensuring that pensions, allowances or gratuities take account of rights which accrued, service which occurred or any other circumstances which existed before the passing of this Act.
- (5) The power conferred by subsection (1) is not restricted by any provision of this Act.
- (6) Before the appropriate person makes an order under subsection (1) he must consult such persons as he considers appropriate.
- (7) Subsection (6) does not apply—
  - (a) to an order in the case of which the appropriate person considers that consultation is inexpedient because of urgency, or
  - (b) to an order made before the end of the period of 6 months beginning with the coming into force of this section.
- (8) Subject to subsection (9), the power to make an order under subsection (1) is exercisable by statutory instrument.
- (9) Any power of a Northern Ireland department to make an order under this section is exercisable by statutory rule for the purposes of the Statutory Rules (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/1573 (N.I. 12)).
- (10) An order under subsection (1) may not be made—
  - (a) by a Minister of the Crown, unless a draft of the statutory instrument containing the order has been laid before, and approved by a resolution of, each House of Parliament;
  - (b) by the Scottish Ministers, unless a draft of the statutory instrument containing the order has been laid before, and approved by a resolution of, the Scottish Parliament;
  - (c) by a Northern Ireland department, unless a draft of the statutory rule containing the order has been laid before, and approved by a resolution of, the Northern Ireland Assembly.
- (11) In this section—
  - “the appropriate person”, in relation to an order under this section, means the person making the order;
  - “Church legislation” means—
    - (a) any Measure of the Church Assembly or of the General Synod of the Church of England, or
    - (b) any order, regulation or other instrument made under or by virtue of such a Measure;
  - “enactment” includes an enactment comprised in an Act of the Scottish Parliament;
  - “Minister of the Crown” has the same meaning as in the Ministers of the Crown Act 1975 (c. 26);
  - “relevant Scottish provision” means a provision that would be within the legislative competence of the Scottish Parliament if it were included in an Act of that Parliament;

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

“subordinate legislation” has the same meaning as in the Interpretation Act 1978 (c. 30) except that it includes any instrument made under an Act of the Scottish Parliament and any instrument within the meaning of section 1(c) of the Interpretation Act (Northern Ireland) 1954 (1954 c. 33 (N.I.));

“transferred matter” has the meaning given by section 4(1) of the Northern Ireland Act 1998 (c. 47) and “deals with” in relation to a transferred matter is to be construed in accordance with section 98(2) and (3) of the 1998 Act.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**256 Amendment of certain enactments relating to pensions**

Schedule 25 amends certain enactments relating to pensions.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

**257 Amendment of certain enactments relating to the armed forces**

Schedule 26 amends certain enactments relating to the armed forces.

## PART 8

### SUPPLEMENTARY

**258 Regulations and orders**

- (1) This section applies to any power conferred by this Act to make regulations or an order (except a power of a court to make an order).
- (2) The power may be exercised so as to make different provision for different cases and different purposes.
- (3) The power includes power to make any supplementary, incidental, consequential, transitional, transitory or saving provision which the person making the regulations or order considers expedient.

**259 Power to make further provision in connection with civil partnership**

- (1) A Minister of the Crown may by order make such further provision (including supplementary, incidental, consequential, transitory, transitional or saving provision) as he considers appropriate—
  - (a) for the general purposes, or any particular purpose, of this Act,
  - (b) in consequence of any provision made by or under this Act, or
  - (c) for giving full effect to this Act or any provision of it.
- (2) The power conferred by subsection (1) is also exercisable—
  - (a) by the Scottish Ministers, in relation to a relevant Scottish provision;

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (b) by a Northern Ireland department, in relation to a provision which deals with a transferred matter;
  - (c) by the National Assembly for Wales, in relation to a provision which is made otherwise than by virtue of subsection (3) and deals with matters with respect to which functions are exercisable by the Assembly.
- (3) An order under subsection (1) may—
- (a) amend or repeal any enactment contained in an Act passed on or before the last day of the Session in which this Act is passed, including an enactment conferring power to make subordinate legislation where the power is limited by reference to persons who are or have been parties to a marriage;
  - (b) amend, repeal or (as the case may be) revoke any provision contained in Northern Ireland legislation passed or made on or before the last day of the Session in which this Act is passed, including a provision conferring power to make subordinate legislation where the power is limited by reference to persons who are or have been parties to a marriage;
  - (c) amend, repeal or (as the case may be) revoke any Church legislation.
- (4) An order under subsection (1) may—
- (a) provide for any provision of this Act which comes into force before another such provision has come into force to have effect, until that other provision has come into force, with such modifications as are specified in the order;
  - (b) amend or revoke any subordinate legislation.
- (5) The power to make an order under subsection (1) is not restricted by any other provision of this Act.
- (6) Subject to subsection (7), the power to make an order under subsection (1) is exercisable by statutory instrument.
- (7) Any power of a Northern Ireland department to make an order under this section is exercisable by statutory rule for the purposes of the Statutory Rules (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/1573 (N.I. 12)).
- (8) An order under subsection (1) which contains any provision (whether alone or with other provisions) made by virtue of subsection (3) may not be made—
- (a) by a Minister of the Crown, unless a draft of the statutory instrument containing the order has been laid before, and approved by a resolution of, each House of Parliament;
  - (b) by the Scottish Ministers, unless a draft of the statutory instrument containing the order has been laid before, and approved by a resolution of, the Scottish Parliament;
  - (c) by a Northern Ireland department, unless a draft of the statutory rule containing the order has been laid before, and approved by a resolution of, the Northern Ireland Assembly.
- (9) A statutory instrument containing an order under subsection (1) to which subsection (8) does not apply—
- (a) if made by a Minister of the Crown, is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament;
  - (b) if made by the Scottish Ministers, is subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of the Scottish Parliament.

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (10) A statutory rule made by a Northern Ireland department and containing an order to which subsection (8) does not apply is subject to negative resolution (within the meaning of section 41(6) of the Interpretation Act (Northern Ireland) 1954 (c. 33 (N.I.))).
- (11) In this section—
- “Act” includes an Act of the Scottish Parliament;
  - “Church legislation” has the same meaning as in section 255;
  - “Minister of the Crown” has the same meaning as in the Ministers of the Crown Act 1975 (c. 26);
  - “relevant Scottish provision” means a provision that would be within the legislative competence of the Scottish Parliament if it were included in an Act of that Parliament;
  - “subordinate legislation” has the same meaning as in the Interpretation Act 1978 (c. 30) except that it includes any instrument made under an Act of the Scottish Parliament and any instrument within the meaning of section 1(c) of the Interpretation Act (Northern Ireland) 1954 (c. 33 (N.I.));
  - “transferred matter” has the meaning given by section 4(1) of the Northern Ireland Act 1998 (c. 47) and “deals with” in relation to a transferred matter is to be construed in accordance with section 98(2) and (3) of the 1998 Act.

## 260 Community obligations and civil partners

- (1) Subsection (2) applies where any person, by Order in Council or regulations under section 2(2) of the European Communities Act 1972 (c. 68) (general implementation of Treaties)—
- (a) is making provision for the purpose of implementing, or for a purpose concerning, a Community obligation of the United Kingdom which relates to persons who are or have been parties to a marriage, or
  - (b) has made such provision and it has not been revoked.
- (2) The appropriate person may by Order in Council or (as the case may be) by regulations make provision in relation to persons who are or have been civil partners in a civil partnership that is the same or similar to the provision referred to in subsection (1).
- (3) “Marriage” and “civil partnership” include a void marriage and a void civil partnership respectively.
- (4) “The appropriate person” means—
- (a) if subsection (1)(a) applies, the person making the provision referred to there;
  - (b) if subsection (1)(b) applies, any person who would have power to make the provision referred to there if it were being made at the time of the exercise of the power under subsection (2).
- (5) The following provisions apply in relation to the power conferred by subsection (2) to make an Order in Council or regulations as they apply in relation to the power conferred by section 2(2) of the 1972 Act to make an Order in Council or regulations—
- (a) paragraph 2 of Schedule 2 to the 1972 Act (procedure etc. in relation to making of Orders in Council and regulations: general);
  - (b) paragraph 15(3)(c) of Schedule 8 to the Scotland Act 1998 (c. 46) (modifications of paragraph 2 in relation to Scottish Ministers and to Orders in Council made on the recommendation of the First Minister);

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (c) paragraph 3 of Schedule 2 to the 1972 Act (modifications of paragraph 2 in relation to Northern Ireland departments etc.) and the Statutory Rules (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/1573 (N.I. 12)) (treating the power conferred by subsection (2) as conferred by an Act passed before 1st January 1974 for the purposes of the application of that Order);
- (d) section 29(3) of the Government of Wales Act 1998 (c. 38) (modifications of paragraph 2 in relation to the National Assembly for Wales).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## 261 Minor and consequential amendments, repeals and revocations

- (1) Schedule 27 contains minor and consequential amendments.
- (2) Schedule 28 contains consequential amendments of enactments relating to Scotland.
- (3) Schedule 29 contains minor and consequential amendments relating to Northern Ireland.
- (4) Schedule 30 contains repeals and revocations.

## 262 Extent

- (1) Part 2 (civil partnership: England and Wales), excluding section 35 but including Schedules 1 to 9, extends to England and Wales only.
- (2) Part 3 (civil partnership: Scotland), including Schedules 10 and 11, extends to Scotland only.
- (3) Part 4 (civil partnership: Northern Ireland), including Schedules 12 to 19, extends to Northern Ireland only.
- (4) In Part 5 (civil partnerships formed or dissolved abroad etc.)—
  - (a) sections 220 to 224 extend to England and Wales only;
  - (b) sections 225 to 227 extend to Scotland only;
  - (c) sections 228 to 232 extend to Northern Ireland only.
- (5) In Part 6—
  - (a) any amendment made by virtue of section 247(1)(a) and Schedule 21 has the same extent as the provision subject to the amendment;
  - (b) section 248 and Schedule 22 extend to Northern Ireland only.
- (6) Section 251 extends to England and Wales and Scotland only.
- (7) Section 252 extends to Northern Ireland only.
- (8) Schedule 28 extends to Scotland only.
- (9) Schedule 29 extends to Northern Ireland only.
- (10) Any amendment, repeal or revocation made by Schedules 24 to 27 and 30 has the same extent as the provision subject to the amendment, repeal or revocation.



---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

## 263 Commencement

- (1) Part 1 comes into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Secretary of State, after consulting the Scottish Ministers and the Department of Finance and Personnel.
- (2) Part 2, including Schedules 1 to 9, comes into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Secretary of State.
- (3) Part 3, including Schedules 10 and 11, comes into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Scottish Ministers, after consulting the Secretary of State.
- (4) Part 4, including Schedules 12 to 19, comes into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Department of Finance and Personnel, after consulting the Secretary of State.
- (5) Part 5, excluding section 213(2) to (6) but including Schedule 20, comes into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Secretary of State, after consulting the Scottish Ministers and the Department of Finance and Personnel.
- (6) Section 213(2) to (6) comes into force on the day on which this Act is passed.
- (7) In Part 6 —
  - (a) sections 246 and 247(1) and Schedule 21 come into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Secretary of State, after consulting the Scottish Ministers and the Department of Finance and Personnel,
  - (b) section 248(1) and Schedule 22 come into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Department of Finance and Personnel, after consulting the Secretary of State, and
  - (c) sections 247(2) to (7) and 248(2) to (5) come into force on the day on which this Act is passed.
- (8) In Part 7—
  - (a) sections 249, 251, 253, 256 and 257 and Schedules 23, 25 and 26 come into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Secretary of State,
  - (b) section 250 comes into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Secretary of State, after consulting the Scottish Ministers and the Department of Finance and Personnel,
  - (c) section 252 comes into force in accordance with provision made by the Department of Finance and Personnel, after consulting the Secretary of State,
  - (d) subject to paragraph (e), section 254(1) and Schedule 24 come into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Secretary of State,
  - (e) the provisions of Schedule 24 listed in subsection (9), and section 254(1) so far as relating to those provisions, come into force in accordance with provision made by the Department of Finance and Personnel, after consulting the Secretary of State, and
  - (f) sections 254(2) to (6) and 255 come into force on the day on which this Act is passed.
- (9) The provisions are—
  - (a) Part 2;
  - (b) in Part 5, paragraphs 67 to 85, 87, 89 to 99 and 102 to 105;
  - (c) Part 6;
  - (d) Parts 9 and 10;

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

(e) Part 15.

(10) In this Part—

- (a) sections 258, 259, 260 and 262, this section and section 264 come into force on the day on which this Act is passed,
- (b) section 261(1) and Schedule 27 and, except so far as relating to any Acts of the Scottish Parliament or any provision which extends to Northern Ireland only, section 261(4) and Schedule 30 come into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Secretary of State,
- (c) section 261(2) and Schedule 28 and, so far as relating to any Acts of the Scottish Parliament, section 261(4) and Schedule 30 come into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Scottish Ministers, after consulting the Secretary of State,
- (d) section 261(3) and Schedule 29 and, so far as relating to any provision which extends to Northern Ireland only, section 261(4) and Schedule 30 come into force in accordance with provision made by order by the Department of Finance and Personnel, after consulting the Secretary of State.

(11) The power to make an order under this section is exercisable by statutory instrument.

#### Subordinate Legislation Made

- P1 [S. 263](#) power partly exercised: 15.4.2005 appointed for specified provisions by [{S.I. 2005/1112}](#), art. 2, Schs. 1, 2
- P2 [S. 263](#) power partly exercised: 5.9.2005 appointed for specified provisions by [{S.I. 2005/2399}](#), art. 2, Sch.
- P3 [S. 263](#) power partly exercised: 7.11.2005 appointed for specified provisions by [{S.I. 2005/3058}](#), art. 2
- P4 [S. 263](#) power partly exercised: different dates appointed for specified provisions by [{S.I. 2005/3175}](#), arts. 2, 3, Schs. 1, 2
- P5 [S. 263](#) power partly exercised: 5.12.2005 appointed for specified provisions by [{S.I. 2005/3255}](#), art. 2, Sch.
- P6 [S. 263](#) power partly exercised: 6.4.2006 appointed for specified provisions by [{S.I. 2006/639}](#), art. 2
- P7 [S. 263](#) power partly exercised: 6.4.2006 appointed for specified provisions by [{S.I. 2006/928}](#), art. 2
- P8 [S. 263\(3\)](#) power partly exercised: 14.9.2005 appointed for specified provisions by [{S.S.I. 2005/428}](#), art. 2, Sch.
- P9 [S. 263\(3\)\(10\)\(c\)](#) power partly exercised: 5.12.2005 appointed for specified provisions by [{S.S.I. 2005/604}](#), arts. 2-4

## 264 Short title

This Act may be cited as the Civil Partnership Act 2004.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

## SCHEDULES

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

### SCHEDULE 1

Sections 3(2) and 5(3)

#### PROHIBITED DEGREES OF RELATIONSHIP: ENGLAND AND WALES

**Modifications etc. (not altering text)**

**C13** Sch. 1 modified (6.4.2010) by [The Human Fertilisation and Embryology \(Parental Orders\) Regulations 2010 \(S.I. 2010/985\)](#), reg. 5, [Sch. 4](#)

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

### SCHEDULE 2

Section 4(2) and 5(3)

#### CIVIL PARTNERSHIPS OF PERSONS UNDER 18: ENGLAND AND WALES

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### SCHEDULE 3

Section 5(2)

#### REGISTRATION BY FORMER SPOUSES ONE OF WHOM HAS CHANGED SEX

##### *Application of Schedule*

- 1 This Schedule applies if—
- (a) a court—
    - (i) makes absolute a decree of nullity granted on the ground that an interim gender recognition certificate has been issued to a party to the marriage, or
    - (ii) (in Scotland) grants a decree of divorce on that ground,
 and, on doing so, issues a full gender recognition certificate (under section 5(1) of the Gender Recognition Act 2004 (c. 7)) to that party, and

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) the parties wish to register in England or Wales as civil partners of each other without being delayed by the waiting period.

*The relevant period*

2 For the purposes of this Schedule the relevant period is the period—

- (a) beginning with the issue of the full gender recognition certificate, and  
(b) ending at the end of 1 month from the day on which it is issued.

*Modifications of standard procedure and  
procedures for house-bound and detained persons*

3 If—

- (a) each of the parties gives a notice of proposed civil partnership during the relevant period, and  
(b) on doing so, each makes an election under this paragraph,

Chapter 1 of Part 2 applies with the modifications given in paragraphs 4 to 6.

4 (1) Omit—

- (a) section 10 (proposed civil partnership to be publicised);  
(b) section 11 (meaning of “the waiting period”);  
(c) section 12 (power to shorten the waiting period).

(2) In section 14 (issue of civil partnership schedule), for subsection (1) substitute—

“(1) As soon as the notices of proposed civil partnership have been given, the registration authority in whose area it is proposed that the registration take place must, at the request of one or both of the proposed civil partners, issue a document to be known as a “civil partnership schedule”.”

(3) For section 17 (period during which registration may take place) substitute—

**“17 Period during which registration may take place**

- (1) The proposed civil partners may register as civil partners by signing the civil partnership schedule at any time during the applicable period.
- (2) If they do not register as civil partners by signing the civil partnership schedule before the end of the applicable period—
- (a) the notices of proposed civil partnership and the civil partnership schedule are void, and
- (b) no civil partnership registrar may officiate at the signing of the civil partnership schedule by them.
- (3) The applicable period, in relation to two people registering as civil partners of each other, is the period of 1 month beginning with—
- (a) the day on which the notices of proposed civil partnership are given, or
- (b) if the notices are not given on the same day, the earlier of those days.”

5 In section 18 (house-bound persons), in subsection (3)—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) treat the reference to the standard procedure as a reference to the standard procedure as modified by this Schedule, and
- (b) omit paragraph (c) (which provides for a 3 month registration period).
- 6 In section 19 (detained persons), in subsection (3)—
- (a) treat the reference to the standard procedure as a reference to the standard procedure as modified by this Schedule, and
- (b) omit paragraph (c) (which provides for a 3 month registration period).

*Modified procedures for certain non-residents*

- 7 (1) Sub-paragraphs (5) to (8) apply (in place of section 20) in the following three cases.
- (2) The first is where—
- (a) two people wish to register as civil partners of each other in England and Wales, and
- (b) one of them (“A”) resides in Scotland and the other (“B”) resides in England or Wales.
- (3) The second is where—
- (a) two people wish to register as civil partners of each other in England and Wales, and
- (b) one of them (“A”) resides in Northern Ireland and the other (“B”) resides in England or Wales.
- (4) The third is where—
- (a) two people wish to register as civil partners of each other in England and Wales, and
- (b) one of them (“A”) is a member of Her Majesty’s forces who is serving outside the United Kingdom and the other (“B”) resides in England or Wales.
- (5) A is not required to give a notice of proposed civil partnership to a registration authority in England or Wales in order to register in England or Wales as B’s civil partner.
- (6) B may give a notice of proposed civil partnership and make the necessary declaration without regard to the requirement that would otherwise apply that A must reside in England or Wales.
- (7) If, on giving such notice, B makes an election under this paragraph, Chapter 1 of Part 2 applies with the modifications given in paragraphs 4 to 6 and the further modifications in sub-paragraph (8).
- (8) The further modifications are that—
- (a) the civil partnership schedule is not to be issued by a registration authority unless A or B produces to that registration authority a certificate of no impediment issued to A under the relevant provision;
- (b) the applicable period is the period of one month beginning with the day on which B’s notice is given;
- (c) section 31 applies as if in subsections (1)(a) and (2)(c) for “each notice” there were substituted “B’s notice”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (9) “The relevant provision” means—
- (a) if A resides in Scotland, section 97;
  - (b) if A resides in Northern Ireland, section 150;
  - (c) if A is a member of Her Majesty’s forces who is serving outside the United Kingdom, section 239.
- (10) “Her Majesty’s forces” has the same meaning as in the Army Act 1955 (3 & 4 Eliz. 2 c. 18).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## SCHEDULE 4

Section 71

### WILLS, ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES AND FAMILY PROVISION

#### PART 1

#### WILLS

1 Amend the Wills Act 1837 (c. 26) as follows.

2 After section 18A insert—

#### “18B Will to be revoked by civil partnership

- (1) Subject to subsections (2) to (6), a will is revoked by the formation of a civil partnership between the testator and another person.
- (2) A disposition in a will in exercise of a power of appointment takes effect despite the formation of a subsequent civil partnership between the testator and another person unless the property so appointed would in default of appointment pass to the testator’s personal representatives.
- (3) If it appears from a will—
  - (a) that at the time it was made the testator was expecting to form a civil partnership with a particular person, and
  - (b) that he intended that the will should not be revoked by the formation of the civil partnership,the will is not revoked by its formation.
- (4) Subsections (5) and (6) apply if it appears from a will—
  - (a) that at the time it was made the testator was expecting to form a civil partnership with a particular person, and
  - (b) that he intended that a disposition in the will should not be revoked by the formation of the civil partnership.
- (5) The disposition takes effect despite the formation of the civil partnership.

*Status:* Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

*Changes to legislation:* Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (6) Any other disposition in the will also takes effect, unless it appears from the will that the testator intended the disposition to be revoked by the formation of the civil partnership.

### **18C Effect of dissolution or annulment of civil partnership on wills**

- (1) This section applies if, after a testator has made a will—
- (a) a court of civil jurisdiction in England and Wales dissolves his civil partnership or makes a nullity order in respect of it, or
  - (b) his civil partnership is dissolved or annulled and the dissolution or annulment is entitled to recognition in England and Wales by virtue of Chapter 3 of Part 5 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004.
- (2) Except in so far as a contrary intention appears by the will—
- (a) provisions of the will appointing executors or trustees or conferring a power of appointment, if they appoint or confer the power on the former civil partner, take effect as if the former civil partner had died on the date on which the civil partnership is dissolved or annulled, and
  - (b) any property which, or an interest in which, is devised or bequeathed to the former civil partner shall pass as if the former civil partner had died on that date.
- (3) Subsection (2)(b) does not affect any right of the former civil partner to apply for financial provision under the Inheritance (Provision for Family and Dependents) Act 1975.”

3 The following provisions—

- (a) section 15 of the Wills Act 1837 (c. 26) (avoidance of gifts to attesting witnesses and their spouses), and
- (b) section 1 of the Wills Act 1968 (c. 28) (restriction of operation of section 15),

apply in relation to the attestation of a will by a person to whose civil partner there is given or made any such disposition as is described in section 15 of the 1837 Act as they apply in relation to a person to whose spouse there is given or made any such disposition.

4 In section 16 of the 1837 Act, after “wife or husband” insert “ or civil partner ”.

5 Except where a contrary intention is shown, it is presumed that if a testator—

- (a) devises or bequeaths property to his civil partner in terms which in themselves would give an absolute interest to the civil partner, but
- (b) by the same instrument purports to give his issue an interest in the same property,

the gift to the civil partner is absolute despite the purported gift to the issue.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

## PART 2

### ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES AND FAMILY PROVISION

#### *Public Trustee Act 1906 (c. 55)*

- 6 In section 6(1), after “widower, widow” (in both places) insert “, surviving civil partner”.

#### *Administration of Estates Act 1925 (c. 23)*

- 7 In section 46 (succession to real and personal estate on intestacy), for “husband or wife” (in each place) substitute “ spouse or civil partner ”.
- 8 (1) Amend section 47(1) (meaning of “the statutory trusts”) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (i), after “or marry under that age” (in the first place) insert “ or form a civil partnership under that age ”.
- (3) In that paragraph, after “or marry” (in the second place) insert “, or form a civil partnership,”.
- (4) In paragraph (ii), after “marries” insert “, or forms a civil partnership,”.

- 9 In section 47A, in subsection (1) and in the proviso to subsection (5), for “husband or wife” substitute “ spouse or civil partner ”.

- 10 In section 48(2), for “husband or wife” (in each place) substitute “ spouse or civil partner ”.

- 11 In section 51(3) (devolution of certain estates vested in infant who dies without having married and without issue), after “without having been married” insert “ or having formed a civil partnership,”.

- 12 In section 55(1)(xviii) (which defines “valuable consideration” as including marriage), after “includes marriage,” insert “ and formation of a civil partnership,”.

#### *Intestates' Estates Act 1952 (c. 64)*

- 13 (1) Amend section 5 and Schedule 2 (rights of surviving spouse as respects the matrimonial home) as follows.
- (2) For “husband or wife” (in each place) substitute “ spouse or civil partner ”.
- (3) In section 5, after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (4) In the heading of each—
- (a) after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”, and
- (b) after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership ”.

#### *Family Provision Act 1966 (c. 35)*

- 14 In section 1(1) (fixed net sum payable to surviving spouse of person dying intestate), for “husband or wife” substitute “ spouse or civil partner ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

*Inheritance (Provision for Family and Dependants) Act 1975 (c. 63)*

- 15 (1) Amend section 1 (application for financial provision from deceased person's estate) as follows.
- (2) For subsection (1)(a) and (b) (application may be made by spouse or by former spouse who has not remarried) substitute—
- “(a) the spouse or civil partner of the deceased;  
(b) a former spouse or former civil partner of the deceased, but not one who has formed a subsequent marriage or civil partnership;”.
- (3) In subsection (1)(ba) (application may be made by person living as husband or wife of the deceased), after “subsection (1A)” insert “ or (1B) ”.
- (4) In subsection (1)(d) (application may be made by child of the family), after “marriage” (in each place) insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (5) After subsection (1A) insert—
- “(1B) This subsection applies to a person if for the whole of the period of two years ending immediately before the date when the deceased died the person was living—
- (a) in the same household as the deceased, and  
(b) as the civil partner of the deceased.”
- (6) In subsection (2) (meaning of “reasonable financial provision”), after paragraph (a) insert—
- “(aa) in the case of an application made by virtue of subsection (1) (a) above by the civil partner of the deceased (except where, at the date of death, a separation order under Chapter 2 of Part 2 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 was in force in relation to the civil partnership and the separation was continuing), means such financial provision as it would be reasonable in all the circumstances of the case for a civil partner to receive, whether or not that provision is required for his or her maintenance;”.
- 16 In section 2(1) (orders which may be made on an application), after paragraph (f) insert—
- “(g) an order varying any settlement made—
- (i) during the subsistence of a civil partnership formed by the deceased, or  
(ii) in anticipation of the formation of a civil partnership by the deceased,
- on the civil partners (including such a settlement made by will), the variation being for the benefit of the surviving civil partner, or any child of both the civil partners, or any person who was treated by the deceased as a child of the family in relation to that civil partnership.”
- 17 (1) Amend section 3(2) (application by spouse or former spouse: matters to which court is to have regard) as follows.
- (2) For the words from the beginning to “1(1)(b) of this Act” substitute— “ This subsection applies, without prejudice to the generality of paragraph (g) of

*Status:* Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

*Changes to legislation:* Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

subsection (1) above, where an application for an order under section 2 of this Act is made by virtue of section 1(1)(a) or (b) of this Act.”

- (3) The words from “the court shall, in addition” to the end of paragraph (b) shall become a second sentence of the subsection and, in paragraph (a) of the sentence so formed, after “duration of the marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (4) The words from “in the case of an application by the wife or husband” to the end shall become a third sentence of the subsection.
- (5) At the end insert the following sentence— “ In the case of an application by the civil partner of the deceased, the court shall also, unless at the date of the death a separation order under Chapter 2 of Part 2 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 was in force and the separation was continuing, have regard to the provision which the applicant might reasonably have expected to receive if on the day on which the deceased died the civil partnership, instead of being terminated by death, had been terminated by a dissolution order. ”

18 In section 3(2A) (application by person living as husband or wife of deceased: matters to which court is to have regard), in paragraph (a), after “wife” insert “ or civil partner ”.

19 In section 6(3) and (10) (variation etc. of orders which cease on occurrence of specified event other than remarriage of former spouse), for “(other than the remarriage of a former wife or former husband)” substitute “ (other than the formation of a subsequent marriage or civil partnership by a former spouse or former civil partner) ”.

20 After section 14 insert—

**“14A Provision as to cases where no financial relief was granted in proceedings for the dissolution etc. of a civil partnership**

- (1) Subsection (2) below applies where—
  - (a) a dissolution order, nullity order, separation order or presumption of death order has been made under Chapter 2 of Part 2 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 in relation to a civil partnership,
  - (b) one of the civil partners dies within twelve months from the date on which the order is made, and
  - (c) either—
    - (i) an application for a financial provision order under Part 1 of Schedule 5 to that Act or a property adjustment order under Part 2 of that Schedule has not been made by the other civil partner, or
    - (ii) such an application has been made but the proceedings on the application have not been determined at the time of the death of the deceased.
- (2) If an application for an order under section 2 of this Act is made by the surviving civil partner, the court shall, notwithstanding anything in section 1 or section 3 of this Act, have power, if it thinks it just to do so, to treat the surviving civil partner as if the order mentioned in subsection (1) (a) above had not been made.

*Status: Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.*

*Changes to legislation: Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

- (3) This section shall not apply in relation to a separation order unless at the date of the death of the deceased the separation order was in force and the separation was continuing.”

21 After section 15 insert—

**“15ZA Restriction imposed in proceedings for the dissolution etc. of a civil partnership on application under this Act**

- (1) On making a dissolution order, nullity order, separation order or presumption of death order under Chapter 2 of Part 2 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004, or at any time after making such an order, the court, if it considers it just to do so, may, on the application of either of the civil partners, order that the other civil partner shall not on the death of the applicant be entitled to apply for an order under section 2 of this Act.
- (2) In subsection (1) above “the court” means the High Court or, where a county court has jurisdiction by virtue of Part 5 of the Matrimonial and Family Proceedings Act 1984, a county court.
- (3) In the case of a dissolution order, nullity order or presumption of death order (“the main order”) an order may be made under subsection (1) above before (as well as after) the main order is made final, but if made before the main order is made final it shall not take effect unless the main order is made final.
- (4) Where an order under subsection (1) above made in connection with a dissolution order, nullity order or presumption of death order has come into force with respect to a civil partner, then, on the death of the other civil partner, the court shall not entertain any application for an order under section 2 of this Act made by the surviving civil partner.
- (5) Where an order under subsection (1) above made in connection with a separation order has come into force with respect to a civil partner, then, if the other civil partner dies while the separation order is in force and the separation is continuing, the court shall not entertain any application for an order under section 2 of this Act made by the surviving civil partner.”

22 After section 15A insert—

**“15B Restriction imposed in proceedings under Schedule 7 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 on application under this Act**

- (1) On making an order under paragraph 9 of Schedule 7 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 (orders for financial provision, property adjustment and pension-sharing following overseas dissolution etc. of civil partnership) the court, if it considers it just to do so, may, on the application of either of the civil partners, order that the other civil partner shall not on the death of the applicant be entitled to apply for an order under section 2 of this Act.
- (2) In subsection (1) above “the court” means the High Court or, where a county court has jurisdiction by virtue of Part 5 of the Matrimonial and Family Proceedings Act 1984, a county court.

*Status:* Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

*Changes to legislation:* Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (3) Where an order under subsection (1) above has been made with respect to one of the civil partners in a case where a civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled, then, on the death of the other civil partner, the court shall not entertain an application under section 2 of this Act made by the surviving civil partner.
- (4) Where an order under subsection (1) above has been made with respect to one of the civil partners in a case where civil partners have been legally separated, then, if the other civil partner dies while the legal separation is in force, the court shall not entertain an application under section 2 of this Act made by the surviving civil partner.”
- 23 In section 16(1) (power to vary secured periodical payments orders)—
- (a) after “the Matrimonial Causes Act 1973” insert “ or Schedule 5 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 ”, and
- (b) after “that Act” insert “ of 1973 or Part 11 of that Schedule ”.
- 24 In section 17(4) (meaning of “maintenance agreement”)—
- (a) for “entered into a marriage” substitute “ formed a marriage or civil partnership ”,
- (b) after “of the parties to that marriage” insert “ or of the civil partners ”, and
- (c) after “marriage” (in the third and fourth places) insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- 25 After section 18 insert—
- “18A Availability of court’s powers under this Act in applications under paragraphs 60 and 73 of Schedule 5 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004**
- (1) Where—
- (a) a person against whom a secured periodical payments order was made under Schedule 5 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 has died and an application is made under paragraph 60 of that Schedule for the variation or discharge of that order or for the revival of the operation of any suspended provision of the order, or
- (b) a party to a maintenance agreement within the meaning of Part 13 of that Schedule has died, the agreement being one which provides for the continuation of payments under the agreement after the death of one of the parties, and an application is made under paragraph 73 of that Schedule for the alteration of the agreement under paragraph 69 of that Schedule,
- the court shall have power to direct that the application made under paragraph 60 or 73 of that Schedule shall be deemed to have been accompanied by an application for an order under section 2 of this Act.
- (2) Where the court gives a direction under subsection (1) above it shall have power, in the proceedings on the application under paragraph 60 or 73 of that Schedule, to make any order which the court would have had power to make under the provisions of this Act if the application under that paragraph had been made jointly with an application for an order under section 2 of this Act; and the court shall have power to give such consequential directions as may be necessary for enabling the court to

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

exercise any of the powers available to the court under this Act in the case of an application for an order under section 2.

(3) Where an order made under section 15ZA(1) of this Act is in force with respect to a civil partner, the court shall not give a direction under subsection (1) above with respect to any application made under paragraph 60 or 73 of that Schedule by that civil partner on the death of the other civil partner.”

- 26 (1) Amend section 19 (effect, duration and form of orders) as follows.
- (2) In subsection (2)(a), for “former husband or former wife” substitute “ former spouse or former civil partner ”.
- (3) In subsection (2), after paragraph (b) insert “or
- (c) an applicant who was the civil partner of the deceased in a case where, at the date of death, a separation order under Chapter 2 of Part 2 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 was in force in relation to their civil partnership and the separation was continuing.”.
- (4) In that subsection, in the words after paragraph (b), for “on the remarriage of the applicant” onwards substitute “ on the formation by the applicant of a subsequent marriage or civil partnership, except in relation to any arrears due under the order on the date of the formation of the subsequent marriage or civil partnership. ”
- (5) In subsection (3), after “section 15(1)” insert “ or 15ZA(1) ”.
- 27 (1) Amend section 25 (interpretation) as follows.
- (2) In subsection (1), in the definition of “former wife” and “former husband”, for “former wife” or “former husband” substitute “ “former spouse” ”.
- (3) In that subsection, before that definition insert—
- ““former civil partner” means a person whose civil partnership with the deceased was during the lifetime of the deceased either—
- (a) dissolved or annulled by an order made under the law of any part of the British Islands, or
- (b) dissolved or annulled in any country or territory outside the British Islands by a dissolution or annulment which is entitled to be recognised as valid by the law of England and Wales;”.
- (4) In subsection (4)—
- (a) before “wife” insert “ spouse, ” and
- (b) in paragraph (b), for “entered into a later marriage” substitute “ formed a subsequent marriage or civil partnership ”.
- (5) For subsection (5) substitute—
- “(4A) For the purposes of this Act any reference to a civil partner shall be treated as including a reference to a person who in good faith formed a void civil partnership with the deceased unless either—
- (a) the civil partnership between the deceased and that person was dissolved or annulled during the lifetime of the deceased and the dissolution or annulment is recognised by the law of England and Wales, or



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (b) that person has during the lifetime of the deceased formed a subsequent civil partnership or marriage.
- (5) Any reference in this Act to the formation of, or to a person who has formed, a subsequent marriage or civil partnership includes (as the case may be) a reference to the formation of, or to a person who has formed, a marriage or civil partnership which is by law void or voidable.
- (5A) The formation of a marriage or civil partnership shall be treated for the purposes of this Act as the formation of a subsequent marriage or civil partnership, in relation to either of the spouses or civil partners, notwithstanding that the previous marriage or civil partnership of that spouse or civil partner was void or voidable.”
- (6) After subsection (6) insert—
  - “(6A) Any reference in this Act to an order made under, or under any provision of, the Civil Partnership Act 2004 shall be construed as including a reference to anything which is deemed to be an order made (as the case may be) under that Act or provision.”

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

SCHEDULE 5 Section 72(1)

FINANCIAL RELIEF IN THE HIGH COURT OR A COUNTY COURT ETC.

.....

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

SCHEDULE 6 Section 72(3)

FINANCIAL RELIEF IN MAGISTRATES' COURTS ETC.

.....

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

SCHEDULE 7 Section 72(4)

FINANCIAL RELIEF IN ENGLAND AND WALES AFTER  
OVERSEAS DISSOLUTION ETC. OF A CIVIL PARTNERSHIP

.....



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## SCHEDULE 8

Section 81

## HOUSING AND TENANCIES

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## SCHEDULE 9

Section 82

## FAMILY HOMES AND DOMESTIC VIOLENCE

## PART 1

## AMENDMENTS OF THE FAMILY LAW ACT 1996 (C. 27)

- 1 (1) Amend section 30 (rights concerning matrimonial home where one spouse has no estate, etc.) as follows.
- (2) In subsection (1)—
- (a) in paragraph (a)—
    - (i) after “one spouse” insert “ or civil partner (“A”) ”, and
    - (ii) for “that spouse” substitute “ A ”.
  - (b) in paragraph (b), after “other spouse” insert “ or civil partner (“B”) ”.
- (3) In subsection (2)—
- (a) for “the spouse not so entitled” substitute “ B ”,
  - (b) for “(“matrimonial home rights”)” substitute “ (“home rights”) ”, and
  - (c) in paragraph (a), for “the other spouse” substitute “ A ”.
- (4) In subsection (3)—
- (a) for “a spouse” and for “that spouse” substitute “ B ”, and
  - (b) for “the other spouse” (in both places) substitute “ A ”.
- (5) In subsection (4)—
- (a) for “A spouse's” substitute “ B's ”,
  - (b) in paragraph (a), for “by the other spouse as the other spouse's” substitute “ by A as A's ”, and
  - (c) in paragraph (b)—
    - (i) for “the spouse occupies the dwelling-house as that spouse's” substitute “ B occupies the dwelling-house as B's ”, and
    - (ii) for “by the other spouse as the other spouse's” substitute “ by A as A's ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (6) In subsection (5)—
    - (a) for “a spouse (“the first spouse”)” substitute “ B ”, and
    - (b) in paragraph (b), for “the other spouse (“the second spouse”)” substitute “ A ”,
    - (c) for “the second spouse” substitute “ A ”, and
    - (d) for “the first spouse against the second spouse” substitute “ B against A ”.
  - (7) In subsection (6)—
    - (a) for “a spouse” substitute “ B ”, and
    - (b) for “the other spouse” (in both places) substitute “ A ”.
  - (8) In subsection (7), for the words from first “which” to the end substitute “which—
    - (a) in the case of spouses, has at no time been, and was at no time intended by them to be, a matrimonial home of theirs; and
    - (b) in the case of civil partners, has at no time been, and was at no time intended by them to be, a civil partnership home of theirs.”
  - (9) In subsection (8)—
    - (a) for “A spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”,
    - (b) in paragraph (a), after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”, and
    - (c) in paragraph (b), for “the other spouse” substitute “ A ”.
  - (10) In subsection (9)—
    - (a) for “a spouse” (in both places) substitute “ a person ”, and
    - (b) for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
  - (11) In the heading to section 30, for “matrimonial home where one spouse” substitute “ home where one spouse or civil partner ” and, in the preceding cross-heading, after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- 2
- (1) Amend section 31 (effect of matrimonial home rights as charge on dwelling-house) as follows.
    - (2) In subsection (1) for “marriage, one spouse” substitute “ marriage or civil partnership, A ”.
    - (3) In subsection (2) for “The other spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”.
    - (4) In subsection (3)—
      - (a) in paragraph (a), for “the spouse so entitled” substitute “ A ”, and
      - (b) in paragraph (b), after “marriage” insert “ or of the formation of the civil partnership ”.
    - (5) In subsection (4)—
      - (a) for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”,
      - (b) for “the other spouse” substitute “ A ”, and
      - (c) for “either of the spouses” substitute “ A or B ”.
    - (6) In subsection (5) for “the other spouse” substitute “ A ”.
    - (7) In subsection (7) for “the spouses” substitute “ A and B ”.
    - (8) In subsection (8)—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”,  
 (b) in paragraph (a), for “the other spouse” substitute “ A ”, and  
 (c) in paragraph (b), after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (9) In subsection (9)—  
 (a) in paragraph (a), for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”, and  
 (b) for “the other spouse” (in both places) substitute “ A ”.
- (10) In subsection (10)—  
 (a) for “a spouse” and for “that spouse” substitute “ A ”, and  
 (b) in paragraph (b), for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”.
- (11) For subsection (12)(a) substitute—  
 “(a) B’s home rights are a charge on the estate of A or of trustees of A, and”.
- (12) In the heading to section 31, for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
- 3 For section 32 (further provisions relating to matrimonial home rights) substitute—
- “32 Further provisions relating to home rights**
- Schedule 4 (provisions supplementary to sections 30 and 31) has effect.”
- 4 (1) Amend section 33 (occupation orders where applicant has estate or interest etc. or has matrimonial home rights) as follows.
- (2) In subsection (1)(a)(ii), for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
- (3) After subsection (2) insert—  
 “(2A) If a civil partnership agreement (as defined by section 73 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004) is terminated, no application under this section may be made by virtue of section 62(3)(eza) by reference to that agreement after the end of the period of three years beginning with the day on which it is terminated.”
- (4) In subsection (3)(e)—  
 (a) for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”, and  
 (b) after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (5) In subsection (4), for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
- (6) In subsection (5)—  
 (a) for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”,  
 (b) after “is the other spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”,  
 (c) after “during the marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”,  
 (d) in paragraph (a), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”, and  
 (e) in paragraph (b), after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (7) In the heading to section 33, for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “home rights”.
- 5           In section 34 (effect of order under section 33 where rights are charge on dwelling-house), in subsection (1)—
- (a) for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights”, and
- (b) for “the other spouse” (in each place) substitute “ A ”.
- 6           (1) Amend section 35 (one former spouse with no existing right to occupy) as follows.
- (2) In subsection (1)(a) and (b), after “former spouse” insert “ or former civil partner ”.
- (3) For subsection (1)(c) substitute—
- “(c) the dwelling-house—
- (i) in the case of former spouses, was at any time their matrimonial home or was at any time intended by them to be their matrimonial home, or
- (ii) in the case of former civil partners, was at any time their civil partnership home or was at any time intended by them to be their civil partnership home.”
- (4) In subsection (2), after “former spouse” (in both places) insert “ or former civil partner ”.
- (5) In subsection (6)(f), after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (6) After subsection (6)(g)(i), insert—
- “(ia) for a property adjustment order under Part 2 of Schedule 5 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004;”.
- (7) In subsection (9)(a), after “former spouses” insert “ or former civil partners ”.
- (8) In subsections (11) and (12), after “former spouse” insert “ or former civil partner ”.
- (9) For subsection (13)(a) and (b) substitute—
- “(a) as if he were B (the person entitled to occupy the dwelling-house by virtue of that section); and
- (b) as if the respondent were A (the person entitled as mentioned in subsection (1)(a) of that section).”
- (10) In the heading to section 35, after “former spouse” insert “ or former civil partner ”.
- 7           In section 36 (one cohabitant or former cohabitant with no existing right to occupy), for subsection (13)(a) and (b) substitute—
- “(a) as if he were B (the person entitled to occupy the dwelling-house by virtue of that section); and
- (b) as if the respondent were A (the person entitled as mentioned in subsection (1)(a) of that section).”
- 8           (1) Amend section 37 (neither spouse entitled to occupy) as follows.
- (2) After subsection (1) insert—
- “(1A) This section also applies if—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) one civil partner or former civil partner and the other civil partner or former civil partner occupy a dwelling-house which is or was the civil partnership home; but
- (b) neither of them is entitled to remain in occupation—
- (i) by virtue of a beneficial estate or interest or contract; or
  - (ii) by virtue of any enactment giving him the right to remain in occupation.”
- (3) In subsection (3)(b), for “spouses” substitute “ parties ”.
- (4) In the heading to section 37, after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 9 In section 42 (non-molestation orders), after subsection (4) insert—
- “(4ZA) If a civil partnership agreement (as defined by section 73 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004) is terminated, no application under this section may be made by virtue of section 62(3)(eza) by reference to that agreement after the end of the period of three years beginning with the day on which it is terminated.”
- 10 (1) In section 44 (evidence of agreement to marry), after subsection (2) insert—
- “(3) Subject to subsection (4), the court shall not make an order under section 33 or 42 by virtue of section 62(3)(eza) unless there is produced to it evidence in writing of the existence of the civil partnership agreement (as defined by section 73 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004).
- (4) Subsection (3) does not apply if the court is satisfied that the civil partnership agreement was evidenced by—
- (a) a gift by one party to the agreement to the other as a token of the agreement, or
  - (b) a ceremony entered into by the parties in the presence of one or more other persons assembled for the purpose of witnessing the ceremony.”
- (2) In the heading to section 44, after “marry” insert “ or form a civil partnership ”.
- 11 In section 49 (variation and discharge of orders), in subsection (3)—
- (a) for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights are, under section 31, ”, and
  - (b) for “the other spouse” (in each place) substitute “ A ”.
- 12 (1) Amend section 54 (dwelling-house subject to mortgage) as follows.
- (2) In subsections (3)(a) and (4), for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
- (3) In subsection (5), after “spouse, former spouse” insert “ , civil partner, former civil partner ”.
- 13 (1) Amend section 62 (meaning of “cohabitants”, “relevant child” and “associated persons”) as follows.
- (2) In subsection (1)—
- (a) in paragraph (a), for “two persons who, although not married to each other, are living together as husband and wife or (if of the same sex) in an equivalent relationship,” substitute “ two persons who are neither married

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

to each other nor civil partners of each other but are living together as husband and wife or as if they were civil partners;”, and  
(b) in paragraph (b), after “have subsequently married each other” insert “ or become civil partners of each other ”.

(3) After subsection (3)(a) insert—

“(aa) they are or have been civil partners of each other;”.

(4) After subsection (3)(e) insert—

“(eza) they have entered into a civil partnership agreement (as defined by section 73 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004) (whether or not that agreement has been terminated);”.

#### Commencement Information

**167** Sch. 9 para. 13 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; Sch. 9 para. 13 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; Sch. 9 para. 13(1)(2)(b)(3)(4) in force at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(1), Sch. 1; Sch. 9 para. 13(2)(a) in force at 5.12.2005 immediately after s. 3 of the Domestic Violence, Crime and Victims Act 2004 (c. 28) by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(8)

14 (1) Amend section 63 (interpretation of Part 4) as follows.

(2) In subsection (1), after the definition of “health” insert—

““home rights” has the meaning given by section 30;”.

(3) Omit the definition of “matrimonial home rights” in that subsection.

(4) In the definition of relative in that subsection—

- (a) in paragraphs (a) and (b), for “spouse or former spouse” substitute “ spouse, former spouse, civil partner or former civil partner ”,
- (b) in paragraph (b), for “by affinity)” substitute “ by marriage or civil partnership) ”, and
- (c) after “were married to each other” insert “ or were civil partners of each other ”.

(5) After subsection (2)(i) insert—

“(j) Schedules 5 to 7 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004.”

15 (1) Amend Schedule 4 (provisions supplementary to sections 30 and 31) as follows.

(2) In paragraph 2, after “spouse” (in both places) insert “ or civil partner ”.

(3) In paragraph 3(1) and (3), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.

(4) In paragraph 4(1), for “spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ spouse’s or civil partner’s home rights ”.

(5) For paragraphs 4(1)(a) to (c) substitute—

“(a) in the case of a marriage—

- (i) by the production of a certificate or other sufficient evidence, that either spouse is dead,
- (ii) by the production of an official copy of a decree or order of a court, that the marriage has been terminated otherwise than by death, or

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (iii) by the production of an order of the court, that the spouse's home rights constituting the charge have been terminated by the order, and
  - (b) in the case of a civil partnership—
    - (i) by the production of a certificate or other sufficient evidence, that either civil partner is dead,
    - (ii) by the production of an official copy of an order or decree of a court, that the civil partnership has been terminated otherwise than by death, or
    - (iii) by the production of an order of the court, that the civil partner's home rights constituting the charge have been terminated by the order.”
- (6) In paragraph 4(2)—
  - (a) in paragraph (a)—
    - (i) after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”, and
    - (ii) after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”, and
  - (b) in paragraph (b), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (7) In paragraph 4(3), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (8) In the heading to paragraph 4, after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (9) In paragraph 5(1), for “spouse entitled to matrimonial home rights” substitute “ spouse or civil partner entitled to home rights ”.
- (10) In paragraph 5(2)—
  - (a) for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”, and
  - (b) in paragraph (a), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (11) In the heading to paragraph 5, for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
- (12) In paragraph 6, after “spouse” (in both places) insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 16 (1) Amend Schedule 7 (transfer of certain tenancies on divorce etc. or on separation of cohabitants) as follows.
  - (2) In paragraph 1, before the definition of “cohabitant” insert—
    - ““civil partner”, except in paragraph 2, includes (where the context requires) former civil partner;”.
  - (3) In paragraph 2(1), after “spouse” (in both places) insert “ or civil partner ”.
  - (4) For paragraph 2(2) substitute—
    - “(2) The court may make a Part II order—
      - (a) on granting a decree of divorce, a decree of nullity of marriage or a decree of judicial separation or at any time thereafter (whether, in the case of a decree of divorce or nullity of marriage, before or after the decree is made absolute), or
      - (b) at any time when it has power to make a property adjustment order under Part 2 of Schedule 5 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 with respect to the civil partnership.”



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (5) Omit “or” at the end of paragraph 4(a) and insert—
  - “(aa) in the case of civil partners, a civil partnership home; or”.
- (6) In paragraph 5(a), after “spouses” insert “, civil partners”.
- (7) In paragraph 6—
  - (a) after “spouse” (in the first place) insert “, a civil partner”, and
  - (b) after “spouse” (in the second place) insert “, civil partner”.
- (8) In paragraph 7(1) and (2), after “spouse” (in each place) insert “, civil partner”.
- (9) For paragraph 7(3) to (4) substitute—
  - “(3) If the spouse, civil partner or cohabitant so entitled is a successor within the meaning of Part 4 of the Housing Act 1985—
    - (a) his former spouse (or, in the case of judicial separation, his spouse),
    - (b) his former civil partner (or, if a separation order is in force, his civil partner), or
    - (c) his former cohabitant,is to be deemed also to be a successor within the meaning of that Part.
  - (3A) If the spouse, civil partner or cohabitant so entitled is a successor within the meaning of section 132 of the Housing Act 1996—
    - (a) his former spouse (or, in the case of judicial separation, his spouse),
    - (b) his former civil partner (or, if a separation order is in force, his civil partner), or
    - (c) his former cohabitant,is to be deemed also to be a successor within the meaning of that section.
  - (4) If the spouse, civil partner or cohabitant so entitled is for the purposes of section 17 of the Housing Act 1988 a successor in relation to the tenancy or occupancy—
    - (a) his former spouse (or, in the case of judicial separation, his spouse),
    - (b) his former civil partner (or, if a separation order is in force, his civil partner), or
    - (c) his former cohabitant,is to be deemed to be a successor in relation to the tenancy or occupancy for the purposes of that section.”
- (10) In paragraph 7(5)(a), after “spouse” insert “, civil partner”.
- (11) Omit paragraph 7(6).
- (12) In paragraph 8(1) and (2)(a) and (b), after “spouse” insert “, civil partner”.
- (13) In paragraph 8(3), after “surviving spouse” insert “ or surviving civil partner”.
- (14) In paragraphs 9(1), (2)(a) and (b) and (3) (in both places) and 10(1) (in both places), after “spouse” insert “, civil partner”.
- (15) In paragraph 11(1), after “spouses” insert “, civil partners”.
- (16) In paragraph 11(2), after “spouse” insert “, civil partner”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

(17) For paragraph 12 and the heading preceding it, substitute—

*“Date when order made between spouses or civil partners takes effect*

- 12 The date specified in a Part II order as the date on which the order is to take effect must not be earlier than—
- (a) in the case of a marriage in respect of which a decree of divorce or nullity has been granted, the date on which the decree is made absolute;
  - (b) in the case of a civil partnership in respect of which a dissolution or nullity order has been made, the date on which the order is made final.”

(18) For paragraph 13 and the heading preceding it substitute—

*“Effect of remarriage or subsequent civil partnership*

- 13 (1) If after the grant of a decree dissolving or annulling a marriage either spouse remarries or forms a civil partnership, that spouse is not entitled to apply, by reference to the grant of that decree, for a Part II order.
- (2) If after the making of a dissolution or nullity order either civil partner forms a subsequent civil partnership or marries, that civil partner is not entitled to apply, by reference to the making of that order, for a Part II order.
- (3) In sub-paragraphs (1) and (2)—
- (a) the references to remarrying and marrying include references to cases where the marriage is by law void or voidable, and
  - (b) the references to forming a civil partnership include references to cases where the civil partnership is by law void or voidable.”

(19) In paragraph 15(1)—

- (a) after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”, and
- (b) for “spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ spouse’s or civil partner’s home rights ”.

(20) In paragraph 15(2), after “spouse” insert “ , civil partner ”.

## PART 2

### CONSEQUENTIAL AMENDMENTS

#### *Land Compensation Act 1973 (c. 26)*

17 (1) Amend section 29A (spouses having statutory rights of occupation) as follows.

(2) In subsection (1)—

- (a) for “one spouse (“A”)” substitute “ one spouse or civil partner (“A”) ”, and
- (b) for “the other spouse (“B”) acquires matrimonial home rights” substitute “ the other spouse or civil partner (“B”) acquires home rights ”.

(3) In subsection (2) for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (4) In the heading to section 29A, after “spouses” insert “ and civil partners ”.
- Housing Act 1985 (c. 68)*
- 18 (1) Amend section 85 (extended discretion of court in certain proceedings for possession) as follows.
- (2) In subsection (5)—
- (a) in paragraph (a) for “tenant’s spouse or former spouse, having matrimonial home rights” substitute “ tenant’s spouse or former spouse, or civil partner or former civil partner, having home rights ”,
  - (b) after “the spouse or former spouse” insert “ , or the civil partner or former civil partner, ”, and
  - (c) for “those matrimonial home rights” substitute “ those home rights ”.
- (3) In subsection (5A)—
- (a) in paragraph (a), for “former spouse of the tenant” substitute “ former spouse or former civil partner of the tenant ”, and
  - (b) in paragraph (b) and in the words following paragraph (c) after “former spouse,” insert “ former civil partner, ”.
- 19 In section 99B (persons qualifying for compensation) in subsection (2)(f), after “spouse, former spouse,” insert “ civil partner, former civil partner, ”.
- 20 In section 101 (rent not to be increased on account of tenant’s improvements) in subsection (3)(d), after “spouse, former spouse,” insert “ civil partner, former civil partner, ”.
- Insolvency Act 1986 (c. 45)*
- 21 (1) Amend section 336 (rights of occupation etc. of bankrupt’s spouse) as follows.
- (2) In subsection (1), for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
- (3) In subsection (2)—
- (a) for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ a spouse’s or civil partner’s home rights ”, and
  - (b) after “the other spouse” (in each place) insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (4) In subsection (4)(b) and (c) after “spouse or former spouse” insert “ or civil partner or former civil partner ”.
- (5) In the heading to section 336 after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 22 (1) Amend section 337 (rights of occupation of bankrupt) as follows.
- (2) In subsection (2), for “spouse (if any) has matrimonial home rights” substitute “ spouse or civil partner (if any) has home rights ”.
- (3) In subsection (3)—
- (a) in paragraph (a), for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”, and
  - (b) in paragraph (c), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

*Housing Act 1988 (c. 50)*

- 23 (1) Amend section 9 (extended discretion of court in possession claims) as follows.
- (2) In subsection (5)—
- (a) for “tenant’s spouse or former spouse, having matrimonial home rights” substitute “tenant’s spouse or former spouse, or civil partner or former civil partner, having home rights ”,
  - (b) after “the spouse or former spouse” insert “ , or the civil partner or former civil partner ”, and
  - (c) for “those matrimonial home rights” substitute “ those home rights ”.
- (3) In subsection (5A)—
- (a) for “former spouse of the tenant” substitute “ former spouse or former civil partner of the tenant ”,
  - (b) for “cohabitant, former cohabitant or former spouse” (in both places) substitute “ former spouse, former civil partner, cohabitant or former cohabitant ”.

*Commonhold and Leasehold Reform Act 2002 (c. 15)*

- 24 (1) Amend section 61 (matrimonial rights) as follows.
- (2) For “matrimonial home rights (within the meaning of section 30(2) of the Family Law Act 1996 (c. 27) (matrimonial home))” substitute “ home rights (within the meaning of section 30(2) of the Family Law Act 1996 (c. 27) (rights in respect of matrimonial or civil partnership home)) ”.
- (3) In the heading to section 61 for “Matrimonial” substitute “ Home ”.

**PART 3**

TRANSITIONAL PROVISION

- 25 (1) Any reference (however expressed) in any enactment, instrument or document (whether passed or made before or after the passing of this Act)—
- (a) to rights of occupation under, or within the meaning of, the Matrimonial Homes Act 1983 (c. 19), or
  - (b) to matrimonial home rights under, or within the meaning of, Part 4 of the Family Law Act 1996 (c. 27),
- is to be construed, so far as is required for continuing the effect of the enactment, instrument or document, as being or as the case requires including a reference to home rights under, or within the meaning of, Part 4 of the 1996 Act as amended by this Schedule.
- (2) Any reference (however expressed) in Part 4 of the 1996 Act or in any other enactment, instrument or document (including any enactment amended by this Schedule) to home rights under, or within the meaning of, Part 4 of the 1996 Act is to be construed as including, in relation to times, circumstances and purposes before the commencement of this Schedule, references to rights of occupation under, or within the meaning of, the 1983 Act and to matrimonial home rights under, or

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

within the meaning of, Part 4 of the 1996 Act without the amendments made by this Schedule.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

SCHEDULE 10

Section 86

FORBIDDEN DEGREES OF RELATIONSHIP: SCOTLAND

.....

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

SCHEDULE 11

Section 125

FINANCIAL PROVISION IN SCOTLAND AFTER OVERSEAS PROCEEDINGS

.....

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

SCHEDULE 12

Section 138(2)

PROHIBITED DEGREES OF RELATIONSHIP: NORTHERN IRELAND

*Absolute prohibitions*

1 (1) Two people are within prohibited degrees of relationship if one falls within the list below in relation to the other.

- Adoptive child
- Adoptive parent
- Child
- Former adoptive child
- Former adoptive parent
- Grandparent
- Grandchild
- Parent
- Parent's sibling
- Sibling
- Sibling's child

(2) In the list “sibling” means a brother, sister, half-brother or half-sister.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

*Qualified prohibitions*

- 2 (1) Two people are within prohibited degrees of relationship if one of them falls within the list below in relation to the other, unless—
- (a) both of them have reached 21 at the time when they register as civil partners of each other, and
  - (b) the younger has not at any time before reaching 18 been a child of the family in relation to the other.
    - Child of former civil partner
    - Child of former spouse
    - Former civil partner of grandparent
    - Former civil partner of parent
    - Former spouse of grandparent
    - Former spouse of parent
    - Grandchild of former civil partner
    - Grandchild of former spouse
- (2) “Child of the family”, in relation to another person, means a person who—
- (a) has lived in the same household as that other person, and
  - (b) has been treated by that other person as a child of his family.

- 3 Two people are within prohibited degrees of relationship if one falls within column 1 of the table below in relation to the other, unless—
- (a) both of them have reached 21 at the time when they register as civil partners of each other, and
  - (b) the persons who fall within column 2 are dead.

<i>Relationship</i>	<i>Relevant deaths</i>
Former civil partner of child	The child The child’s other parent
Former spouse of child	The child The child’s other parent
Parent of former civil partner	The former civil partner The former civil partner’s other parent
Parent of former spouse	The former spouse The former spouse’s other parent

VALID FROM 05/09/2005

.....

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## SCHEDULE 14

Section 195

### WILLS, ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES AND FAMILY PROVISION: NORTHERN IRELAND

#### PART 1

#### WILLS

- 1 Amend the Wills and Administration Proceedings (Northern Ireland) Order 1994 (S.I. 1994/1899 (N.I. 13)) as follows.
- 2 In Article 4(1) (will made by person under 18 invalid unless he is or has been married), for “married” substitute “ a spouse or civil partner ”.
- 3 In Article 8(1) and (3) (avoidance of gifts to attesting witnesses and their spouses), after “spouse” (in each place) insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 4 In Article 9 (witnessing by creditor), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 5 After Article 13 insert—

#### **Effect of civil partnership**

“13A(1) Subject to paragraphs (2) to (6), a will is revoked by the formation of a civil partnership between the testator and another person.

(2) A disposition in a will in exercise of a power of appointment takes effect despite the formation of a subsequent civil partnership between the testator and another person unless the property so appointed would in default of appointment pass to the testator’s personal representatives.

(3) If it appears from a will—

- (a) that at the time it was made the testator was expecting to form a civil partnership with a particular person, and
- (b) that he intended that the will should not be revoked by the formation of the civil partnership,

the will is not revoked by its formation.

(4) Paragraphs (5) and (6) apply if it appears from a will—

- (a) that at the time it was made the testator was expecting to form a civil partnership with a particular person, and
- (b) that he intended that a gift in the will should not be revoked by the formation of the civil partnership.

(5) The gift takes effect despite the formation of the civil partnership.

(6) Any other gift in the will also takes effect, unless it appears from the will that the testator intended the gift to be revoked by the formation of the civil partnership.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### **Effect of dissolution or annulment of civil partnership**

13B (1) This Article applies if, after a testator has made a will—

- (a) a court of civil jurisdiction in Northern Ireland dissolves his civil partnership or makes a nullity order in respect of it, or
- (b) his civil partnership is dissolved or annulled and the dissolution or annulment is entitled to recognition in Northern Ireland under Chapter 3 of Part 5 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004.

(2) Subject to any contrary intention appearing from the will—

- (a) provisions of the will appointing executors or trustees or conferring a power of appointment, if they appoint or confer the power on the former civil partner, take effect as if the former civil partner had died on the date on which the civil partnership is dissolved or annulled, and
- (b) except as provided in paragraph (3), any property comprising or included in a gift to the former civil partner passes as if the former civil partner had died on that date.

(3) Where property comprising or included in a gift to the former civil partner is a share of residue, the will takes effect as if the gift of the residue were to the other person or persons entitled to it (and, if more than one, in such shares as to preserve the ratio of their former shares), to the exclusion of the former civil partner.

(4) Paragraph (2)(b) does not affect any right of the former civil partner to apply for financial provision under the Inheritance (Provision for Family and Dependants) (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/924 (N.I. 8)).”

6 In Article 14 (revocation), in paragraph (1)(a), after “Article 12 (marriage)” insert “ or Article 13A (civil partnership) ”.

7 (1) Amend Article 23 (presumption as to effect of gift to spouses) as follows.

(2) After “spouse” (in each place) insert “ or civil partner ”.

(3) In the heading to Article 23, after “spouses” insert “ or civil partners ”.

8 In Article 27(3) (construction and effect of references to failure of issue), after “married” insert “ or formed a civil partnership ”.

## **PART 2**

### ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES AND FAMILY PROVISION

#### *Administration of Estates Act (Northern Ireland) 1955 (c. 24 (N.I.))*

9 (1) Amend section 6A (spouse dying within 28 days of intestate) as follows.

(2) After “spouse” (in each place) insert “ or civil partner ”.

(3) In the sidenote to section 6A, after “Spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.

10 (1) Amend section 7 (rights of surviving spouse) as follows.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) After “spouse” (in each place) insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (3) In subsection (7), after “husband” insert “ , or of section 180 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 ”.
- (4) In the sidenote to section 7, after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 11 In section 8 (rights of issue), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 12 In section 9 (rights of parents), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 13 In section 10 (rights of brothers and sisters and their issue), after “spouse” (in both places) insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 14 In section 11 (rights of next-of-kin), in subsection (1) after “neither spouse” insert “ nor civil partner ”.
- 15 In section 38 (power to appoint trustees of infant’s property), in subsection (5) after “marries” insert “ , or forms a civil partnership, ”.

*Inheritance (Provision for Family and Dependants)  
(Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/ 924 (N.I. 8))*

- 16 (1) Amend Article 2 (interpretation) as follows.
  - (2) In paragraph (2), after the definition of “child” insert—

““civil partnership proceedings county court” has the same meaning as in the Civil Partnership Act 2004;”.
  - (3) In that paragraph, in the definition of “former wife” and “former husband”, for ““former wife” or “former husband”” substitute ““former spouse””.
  - (4) In that paragraph, before that definition insert—

““former civil partner” means a person whose civil partnership with the deceased was during the lifetime of the deceased either—

    - (a) dissolved or annulled by an order made under the law of any part of the United Kingdom or the Channel Islands or the Isle of Man, or
    - (b) dissolved or annulled in any country or territory outside the United Kingdom, the Channel Islands and the Isle of Man by a dissolution or annulment which is entitled to be recognised as valid by the law of Northern Ireland;”.
    - (5) In that paragraph, in the definition of “reasonable financial provision”, after paragraph (a) insert—

“(aa) in the case of an application made by virtue of Article 3(1)(a) by the civil partner of the deceased (except where, at the date of death, a separation order under Chapter 2 of Part 4 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 was in force in relation to the civil partnership and the separation was continuing), means such financial provision as it would be reasonable in all the circumstances of the case for a civil partner to receive, whether or not that provision is required for his or her maintenance;”.
    - (6) In paragraph (5)—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) before “wife” insert “ spouse, ”, and
- (b) in sub-paragraph (b), for “entered into a later marriage” substitute “ formed a subsequent marriage or civil partnership ”.

(7) For paragraph (6) substitute—

“(5A) For the purposes of this Order any reference to a civil partner shall be treated as including a reference to a person who in good faith formed a void civil partnership with the deceased unless either—

- (a) the civil partnership between the deceased and that person was dissolved or annulled during the lifetime of the deceased and the dissolution or annulment is recognised by the law of Northern Ireland, or
- (b) that person has during the lifetime of the deceased formed a subsequent civil partnership or marriage.

(6) Any reference in this Order to the formation of, or to a person who has formed, a subsequent marriage or civil partnership includes (as the case may be) a reference to the formation of, or to a person who has formed, a marriage or civil partnership which is by law void or voidable.

(6A) The formation of a marriage or civil partnership shall be treated for the purposes of this Order as the formation of a subsequent marriage or civil partnership, in relation to either of the spouses or civil partners, notwithstanding that the previous marriage or civil partnership of that spouse or civil partner was void or voidable.”

17 (1) Amend Article 3 (application for financial provision from deceased person’s estate) as follows.

(2) For paragraph (1)(a) and (b) (application may be made by spouse or by former spouse who has not remarried) substitute—

- “(a) the spouse or civil partner of the deceased;
- (b) a former spouse or former civil partner of the deceased, but not one who has formed a subsequent marriage or civil partnership;”.

(3) In paragraph (1)(ba) (application may be made by person living as husband or wife of the deceased), after “paragraph (1A)” insert “ or (1B) ”.

(4) In paragraph (1)(d) (application may be made by child of the family), after “marriage” (in each place) insert “ or civil partnership ”.

(5) After paragraph (1A) insert—

“(1B) This paragraph applies to a person if for the whole of the period of two years ending immediately before the date when the deceased died the person was living—

- (a) in the same household as the deceased, and
- (b) as the civil partner of the deceased.”

18 In Article 4(1) (orders which may be made on an application), after sub-paragraph (f) insert—

- “(g) an order varying any settlement made—
  - (i) during the subsistence of a civil partnership formed by the deceased, or

*Status:* Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

*Changes to legislation:* Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (ii) in anticipation of the formation of a civil partnership by the deceased,  
on the civil partners (including such a settlement made by will), the variation being for the benefit of the surviving civil partner, or any child of both the civil partners, or any person who was treated by the deceased as a child of the family in relation to that civil partnership.”
- 19 (1) Amend Article 5(2) (application by spouse or former spouse: matters to which court is to have regard) as follows.
- (2) For the words from the beginning to “or (b)” substitute— “ This paragraph applies, without prejudice to the generality of sub-paragraph (g) of paragraph (1), where an application for an order under Article 4 is made by virtue of Article 3(1)(a) or (b). ”
- (3) The words from “the court shall, in addition” to the end of sub-paragraph (b) shall become a second sentence of the paragraph and, in sub-paragraph (a) of the sentence so formed, after “duration of the marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (4) The words from “in the case of an application by the wife or husband” to the end shall become a third sentence of the paragraph, omitting the immediately preceding “and”.
- (5) At the end insert the following sentence— “ In the case of an application by the civil partner of the deceased, the court shall also, unless at the date of the death a separation order under Chapter 2 of Part 4 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 was in force and the separation was continuing, have regard to the provision which the applicant might reasonably have expected to receive if on the day on which the deceased died the civil partnership, instead of being terminated by death, had been terminated by a dissolution order. ”
- 20 In Article 5(2A) (application by person living as husband or wife of deceased: matters to which court is to have regard), in sub-paragraph (a), after “wife” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 21 (1) In Article 8(3) and (10) (variation etc. of orders which cease on occurrence of specified event other than remarriage of former spouse), for “(other than the remarriage of a former wife or former husband)” substitute “ (other than the formation of a subsequent marriage or civil partnership by a former spouse or former civil partner) ”.
- (2) In Article 8(9), for “or (f)” substitute “ (f) or (g) ”.
- 22 After Article 16 insert—
- Provision as to cases where no financial relief was granted in proceedings for the dissolution etc. of a civil partnership**
- “16A(1) Paragraph (2) applies where—
- (a) a dissolution order, nullity order, separation order or presumption of death order has been made under Chapter 2 of Part 4 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 in relation to a civil partnership,
- (b) one of the civil partners dies within twelve months from the date on which the order is made, and
- (c) either—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (i) an application for a financial provision order under Part 1 of Schedule 15 to that Act or a property adjustment order under Part 2 of that Schedule has not been made by the other civil partner, or
- (ii) such an application has been made but the proceedings on the application have not been determined at the time of the death of the deceased.

(2) If an application for an order under Article 4 is made by the surviving civil partner, the court shall, notwithstanding anything in Article 3 or 5, have power, if it thinks it just to do so, to treat the surviving civil partner as if the order mentioned in paragraph (1)(a) had not been made.

(3) This Article shall not apply in relation to a separation order unless at the date of the death of the deceased the separation order was in force and the separation was continuing.”

23 After Article 17 insert—

**Restriction imposed in proceedings for the dissolution etc. of a civil partnership on application under this Order**

“17Z~~A~~) On making a dissolution order, nullity order, separation order or presumption of death order under Chapter 2 of Part 4 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004, or at any time after making such an order, the High Court or a civil partnership proceedings county court, if it considers it just to do so, may, on the application of either of the civil partners, order that the other civil partner shall not on the death of the applicant be entitled to apply for an order under Article 4.

(2) In the case of a dissolution order, nullity order or presumption of death order (“the main order”) an order may be made under paragraph (1) before (as well as after) the main order is made final, but if made before the main order is made final it shall not take effect unless the main order is made final.

(3) Where an order under paragraph (1) made in connection with a dissolution order, nullity order or presumption of death order has come into force with respect to a civil partner, then, on the death of the other civil partner, the court shall not entertain any application for an order under Article 4 made by the surviving civil partner.

(4) Where an order under paragraph (1) made in connection with a separation order has come into force with respect to a civil partner, then, if the other civil partner dies while the separation order is in force and the separation is continuing, the court shall not entertain any application for an order under Article 4 made by the surviving civil partner.”

24 After Article 17A insert—

**Restriction imposed in proceedings under Schedule 17 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 on application under this Order**

“17B1) On making an order under paragraph 9 of Schedule 17 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 (orders for financial provision, property

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

adjustment and pension-sharing following overseas dissolution etc. of civil partnership) the High Court, if it considers it just to do so, may, on the application of either of the civil partners, order that the other civil partner shall not on the death of the applicant be entitled to apply for an order under Article 4.

(2) Where an order under paragraph (1) has been made with respect to one of the civil partners in a case where a civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled, then, on the death of the other civil partner, the court shall not entertain an application under Article 4 made by the surviving civil partner.

(3) Where an order under paragraph (1) has been made with respect to one of the civil partners in a case where civil partners have been legally separated, then, if the other civil partner dies while the legal separation is in force, the court shall not entertain an application under Article 4 made by the surviving civil partner.”

25 In Article 18(1) (power to vary secured periodical payments orders)—

(a) after “Matrimonial Causes (Northern Ireland) Order 1978” insert “ or Schedule 15 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 ”, and

(b) after “that Order” insert “ or Part 10 of that Schedule ”.

26 In Article 19(4) (meaning of “maintenance agreement”)—

(a) for “entered into a marriage” substitute “ formed a marriage or civil partnership ”,

(b) after “of the parties to that marriage” insert “ or of the civil partners ”, and

(c) after “marriage” (in the third and fourth places) insert “ or civil partnership ”.

27 After Article 20 insert—

**Availability of court’s powers under this Order in applications under paragraphs 53 and 66 of Schedule 15 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004**

“20A(1) Where—

(a) a person against whom a secured periodical payments order was made under Schedule 15 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 has died and an application is made under paragraph 53 of that Schedule for the variation or discharge of that order or for the revival of the operation of any suspended provision of the order, or

(b) a party to a maintenance agreement within the meaning of Part 12 of that Schedule has died, the agreement being one which provides for the continuation of payments under the agreement after the death of one of the parties, and an application is made under paragraph 66 of that Schedule for the alteration of the agreement under paragraph 62 of that Schedule,

the court to which the application is made under paragraph 53 or 66 shall have power to direct that the application shall be deemed to have been accompanied by an application for an order under Article 4.



*Status: Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.*

*Changes to legislation: Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)*

- (2) Where the court to which an application is made under paragraph 53 or 66 gives a direction under paragraph (1), that court shall have power—
- (a) to make any order which the court would have had power to make under the provisions of this Order if the application under paragraph 53 or 66 had been made jointly with an application for an order under Article 4; and
  - (b) to give such consequential directions as may be necessary for enabling it to exercise any of the powers available to it under this Order in the case of an application for an order under Article 4.
- (3) Where an order made under Article 17ZA(1) is in force with respect to a civil partner, a direction shall not be given under paragraph (1) with respect to any application made under paragraph 53 or 66 by that civil partner on the death of the other civil partner.”
- 28 (1) Amend Article 21 (effect, duration and form of orders) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (2)(a), for “former husband or former wife” substitute “ former spouse or former civil partner ”.
  - (3) In paragraph (2), after sub-paragraph (b) insert “or
    - (c) an applicant who was the civil partner of the deceased in a case where, at the date of death, a separation order under Chapter 2 of Part 4 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004 was in force in relation to their civil partnership and the separation was continuing.”.
  - (4) In that paragraph, in the words after sub-paragraph (b), for “on the remarriage of the applicant” onwards substitute “ on the formation by the applicant of a subsequent marriage or civil partnership, except in relation to any arrears due under the order on the date of the formation of the subsequent marriage or civil partnership. ”

VALID FROM 05/09/2005

SCHEDULE 15

Section 196(1)

FINANCIAL RELIEF IN THE HIGH COURT OR A COUNTY COURT ETC.: NORTHERN IRELAND

**Modifications etc. (not altering text)**

- C22** Sch. 15: functions transferred (12.4.2010) by [The Northern Ireland Act 1998 \(Devolution of Policing and Justice Functions\) Order 2010 \(S.I. 2010/976\)](#), art. 15(1), [Sch. 17 para. 21\(b\)](#) (with arts. 15(6), 28-31)



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/09/2005

## SCHEDULE 16

Section 196(3)

### FINANCIAL RELIEF IN COURT OF SUMMARY JURISDICTION ETC.: NORTHERN IRELAND

#### Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C27** Sch. 16: functions transferred (12.4.2010) by [The Northern Ireland Act 1998 \(Devolution of Policing and Justice Functions\) Order 2010 \(S.I. 2010/976\)](#), art. 15(1), **Sch. 17 para. 21(b)** (with arts. 15(6), 28-31)

VALID FROM 05/09/2005

## SCHEDULE 17

Section 196(4)

### FINANCIAL RELIEF IN NORTHERN IRELAND AFTER OVERSEAS DISSOLUTION ETC. OF A CIVIL PARTNERSHIP

#### Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C29** Sch. 17: functions transferred (12.4.2010) by [The Northern Ireland Act 1998 \(Devolution of Policing and Justice Functions\) Order 2010 \(S.I. 2010/976\)](#), art. 15(1), **Sch. 17 para. 21(b)** (with arts. 15(6), 28-31)

## PART 1

### FINANCIAL RELIEF

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

*Part applies where civil partnership has been dissolved etc. overseas*

- 1 (1) This Part of this Schedule applies where—
- (a) a civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled, or the civil partners have been legally separated, by means of judicial or other proceedings in an overseas country, and
  - (b) the dissolution, annulment or legal separation is entitled to be recognised as valid in Northern Ireland.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) This Part of this Schedule applies even if the date of the dissolution, annulment or legal separation is earlier than the date on which the Part comes into force.
- (3) In this Schedule “overseas country” means a country or territory outside the United Kingdom, the Channel Islands and the Isle of Man.
- (4) In this Part of this Schedule “child of the family” means—
  - (a) a child of both of the civil partners, and
  - (b) any other child, other than a child placed with them as foster parents or by an authority or voluntary organisation, who has been treated by both the civil partners as a child of their family.
- (5) In sub-paragraph (4) “authority” and “voluntary organisation” have the same meaning as in the Children (Northern Ireland) Order 1995 (S.I. 1995/ 755 (N.I. 2)).

*Either civil partner may make application for financial relief*

- 2 (1) Either of the civil partners may make an application to the court for an order under paragraph 9 or 13.
- (2) The rights conferred by sub-paragraph (1) are subject to—
  - (a) paragraph 3 (civil partner may not apply after forming subsequent civil partnership etc.), and
  - (b) paragraph 4 (application may not be made until leave to make it has been granted).
- (3) An application for an order under paragraph 9 or 13 must be made in a manner prescribed by rules of court.

**Commencement Information**

**179** Sch. 17 para. 2 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; Sch. 17 para. 2 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; Sch. 17 para. 2(3) in force for certain purposes at 5.9.2005 by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and Sch. 17 para. 2 in force otherwise at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

*No application after formation of subsequent civil partnership or marriage*

- 3 (1) If—
  - (a) the civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled, and
  - (b) after the dissolution or annulment, one of the civil partners forms a subsequent civil partnership or marriage,
 that civil partner shall not be entitled to make, in relation to the civil partnership, an application for an order under paragraph 9 or 13.
- (2) The reference in sub-paragraph (1) to the forming of a subsequent civil partnership or marriage includes a reference to the forming of a civil partnership or marriage which is by law void or voidable.

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

*Leave of court required for making of application*

- 4
- (1) No application for an order under paragraph 9 or 13 shall be made unless the leave of the court has been obtained in accordance with rules of court.
  - (2) The court shall not grant leave under this paragraph unless it considers that there is substantial ground for the making of an application for such an order.
  - (3) The court may grant leave under this paragraph notwithstanding that an order has been made by a court in a country outside Northern Ireland requiring the other civil partner to make any payment, or transfer any property, to the applicant or to a child of the family.
  - (4) Leave under this paragraph may be granted subject to such conditions as the court thinks fit.

**Commencement Information**

**180** Sch. 17 para. 4 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; Sch. 17 para. 4 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; Sch. 17 para. 4(1) in force for certain purposes at 5.9.2005 by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and Sch. 17 para. 4 in force otherwise at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

PROSPECTIVE

*Interim orders for maintenance*

- 5
- (1) Where—
    - (a) leave is granted under paragraph 4, and
    - (b) it appears to the court that the civil partner who applied for leave, or any child of the family, is in immediate need of financial assistance,the court may, subject to sub-paragraph (4), make an interim order for maintenance.
  - (2) An interim order for maintenance is one requiring the other civil partner to make—
    - (a) to the applicant, or
    - (b) to the child,such periodical payments as the court thinks reasonable for such term as the court thinks reasonable.
  - (3) The term must be one—
    - (a) beginning not earlier than the date of the grant of leave, and
    - (b) ending with the date of the determination of the application made under the leave.
  - (4) If it appears to the court that the court will, in the event of an application being made under the leave, have jurisdiction to entertain the application only under paragraph 7(4), the court shall not make an interim order under this paragraph.
  - (5) An interim order under this paragraph may be made subject to such conditions as the court thinks fit.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

PROSPECTIVE

*Paragraphs 7 and 8 apply where application made for relief under paragraph 9 or 13*

- 6 Paragraphs 7 and 8 apply where—
- (a) one of the civil partners has been granted leave under paragraph 4, and
  - (b) acting under the leave, that civil partner makes an application for an order under paragraph 9 or 13.

PROSPECTIVE

*Jurisdiction of the court*

- 7 (1) [Subject to sub-paragraph (6),] the court shall have jurisdiction to entertain the application only if one or more of the following jurisdictional requirements is satisfied.
- (2) The first requirement is that either of the civil partners—
    - (a) was domiciled in Northern Ireland on the date when the leave was applied for, or
    - (b) was domiciled in Northern Ireland on the date when the dissolution, annulment or legal separation took effect in the overseas country in which it was obtained.
  - (3) The second is that either of the civil partners—
    - (a) was habitually resident in Northern Ireland throughout the period of one year ending with the date when the leave was applied for, or
    - (b) was habitually resident in Northern Ireland throughout the period of one year ending with the date on which the dissolution, annulment or legal separation took effect in the overseas country in which it was obtained.
  - (4) The third is that either or both of the civil partners had, at the date when the leave was applied for, a beneficial interest in possession in a dwelling-house situated in Northern Ireland which was at some time during the civil partnership a civil partnership home of the civil partners.
  - (5) In sub-paragraph (4) “possession” includes receipt of, or the right to receive, rents and profits, but here “rent” does not include mortgage interest.
  - [(6) If an application or part of an application relates to a matter [<sup>F20</sup>to which Article 18 of the 2007 Hague Convention applies, the court may not entertain the application or that part of it except where permitted by Article 18].
  - (7) In sub-paragraph (6) [<sup>F21</sup>“the 2007 Hague Convention” means the Convention on the International Recovery of Child Support and Other Forms of Family Maintenance concluded on 23 November 2007 at The Hague].]

Document Generated: 2024-05-24

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### Textual Amendments

- F20** Words in Sch. 17 para. 7(6) substituted (31.12.2020) by S.I. 2019/519, Sch. para. 25(9)(a)(i) (as substituted by [The Jurisdiction, Judgments and Applicable Law \(Amendment\) \(EU Exit\) Regulations 2020 \(S.I. 2020/1574\)](#), regs. 1, **5(3)(j)(vi)**)
- F21** Words in Sch. 17 para. 7(7) substituted (31.12.2020) by S.I. 2019/519, Sch. para. 25(9)(a)(ii) (as substituted by [The Jurisdiction, Judgments and Applicable Law \(Amendment\) \(EU Exit\) Regulations 2020 \(S.I. 2020/1574\)](#), regs. 1, **5(3)(j)(vi)**)

PROSPECTIVE

### *Duty of the court to consider whether Northern Ireland is appropriate venue for application*

- 8 (1) Before deciding the application, the court must consider whether in all the circumstances of the case it would be appropriate for an order of the kind applied for to be made by a court in Northern Ireland.
- (2) <sup>F22</sup>... If the court is not satisfied that it would be appropriate, the court shall dismiss the application.
- (3) The court must, in particular, have regard to the following matters—
- (a) the connection which the civil partners have with Northern Ireland;
  - (b) the connection which the civil partners have with the country in which the civil partnership was dissolved or annulled or in which they were legally separated;
  - (c) the connection which the civil partners have with any other country outside Northern Ireland;
  - (d) any financial benefit which, in consequence of the dissolution, annulment or legal separation—
    - (i) the applicant, or
    - (ii) a child of the family,has received, or is likely to receive, by virtue of any agreement or the operation of the law of a country outside Northern Ireland;
  - (e) in a case where an order has been made by a court in a country outside Northern Ireland requiring the other civil partner—
    - (i) to make any payment, or
    - (ii) to transfer any property,for the benefit of the applicant or a child of the family, the financial relief given by the order and the extent to which the order has been complied with or is likely to be complied with;
  - (f) any right which the applicant has, or has had, to apply for financial relief from the other civil partner under the law of any country outside Northern Ireland and, if the applicant has omitted to exercise that right, the reason for that omission;
  - (g) the availability in Northern Ireland of any property in respect of which an order under this Schedule in favour of the applicant could be made;

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (h) the extent to which any order made under this Schedule is likely to be enforceable;
- (i) the length of time which has elapsed since the date of the dissolution, annulment or legal separation.

[(4) <sup>F23</sup> .....  
 (5) <sup>F24</sup> .....]

**Textual Amendments**

- F22** Words in Sch. 17 para. 8(2) omitted (31.12.2020) by virtue of [The Jurisdiction and Judgments \(Family\) \(Amendment etc.\) \(EU Exit\) Regulations 2019 \(S.I. 2019/519\)](#), reg. 1(1), **Sch. para. 25(9)(b)(i)** (with reg. 8) (as amended by S.I. 2020/1574, regs. 1, 5(2)); 2020 c. 1, Sch. 5 para. 1(1)
- F23** Sch. 17 para. 8(4) omitted (31.12.2020) by virtue of [The Jurisdiction and Judgments \(Family\) \(Amendment etc.\) \(EU Exit\) Regulations 2019 \(S.I. 2019/519\)](#), reg. 1(1), **Sch. para. 25(9)(b)(ii)** (with reg. 8) (as amended by S.I. 2020/1574, regs. 1, 5(2)); 2020 c. 1, Sch. 5 para. 1(1)
- F24** Sch. 17 para. 8(5) omitted (31.12.2020) by virtue of [The Jurisdiction and Judgments \(Family\) \(Amendment etc.\) \(EU Exit\) Regulations 2019 \(S.I. 2019/519\)](#), reg. 1(1), **Sch. para. 25(9)(b)(iii)** (with reg. 8) (as amended by S.I. 2020/1574, regs. 1, 5(2)); 2020 c. 1, Sch. 5 para. 1(1)

*Orders for financial provision, property adjustment and pension sharing*

PROSPECTIVE

- 9
- (1) Sub-paragraphs (2) and (3) apply where one of the civil partners has made an application for an order under this paragraph.
  - (2) If the civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled, the court may on the application make any one or more of the orders which it could make under Part 1, 2 [, 3 or 3A] of Schedule 15 (financial provision, property adjustment [, pension sharing and pension compensation sharing]) if a dissolution order or nullity order had been made in respect of the civil partnership under Chapter 2 of Part 4 of this Act.
  - (3) If the civil partners have been legally separated, the court may on the application make any one or more of the orders which it could make under Part 1 or 2 of Schedule 15 (financial provision and property adjustment) if a separation order had been made in respect of the civil partners under Chapter 2 of Part 4 of this Act.
  - (4) The powers under sub-paragraphs (2) and (3) are subject to paragraph 11.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 06/04/2006

*Matters to which court is to have regard in exercising its powers under paragraph 9*

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

- 10
- (1) The court, in deciding—
    - (a) whether to exercise its powers under paragraph 9, and
    - (b) if so, in what way,must act in accordance with this paragraph.
  - (2) The court must have regard to all the circumstances of the case, giving first consideration to the welfare, while under 18, of any child of the family who has not reached 18.
  - (3) The court, in exercising its powers under paragraph 9 in relation to one of the civil partners—
    - (a) must in particular have regard to the matters mentioned in paragraph 16(2) of Schedule 15, and
    - (b) shall be under duties corresponding to those imposed by sub-paragraphs (2) and (3) of paragraph 18 of that Schedule (duties to consider termination of financial obligations) where it decides to exercise under paragraph 9 powers corresponding to the powers referred to in those sub-paragraphs.
  - (4) The matters to which the court is to have regard under sub-paragraph (3)(a), so far as relating to paragraph 16(2)(a) of Schedule 15 (regard to be had to financial resources), include—
    - (a) any benefits under a pension arrangement which either of the civil partners has or is likely to have, and
    - (b) any PPF compensation to which a civil partner is or is likely to be entitled,(whether or not in the foreseeable future).
  - (5) The matters to which the court is to have regard under sub-paragraph (3)(a), so far as relating to paragraph 16(2)(h) of Schedule 15 (regard to be had to benefits that cease to be acquirable), include—
    - (a) any benefits under a pension arrangement which, because of the dissolution or annulment of the civil partnership, one of the civil partners will lose the chance of acquiring, and
    - (b) any PPF compensation which, because of the making of the dissolution or nullity order, a civil partner will lose the chance of acquiring entitlement to.
  - (6) The court, in exercising its powers under paragraph 9 in relation to a child of the family, must in particular have regard to the matters mentioned in paragraph 17(2) of Schedule 15.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (7) The court, in exercising its powers under paragraph 9 against a civil partner (“A”) in favour of a child of the family who is not A’s child, must also have regard to the matters mentioned in paragraph 17(3) of Schedule 15.
- (8) Where an order has been made by a court outside Northern Ireland for—
- (a) the making of payments, or
  - (b) the transfer of property,
- by one of the civil partners, the court in considering in accordance with this paragraph the financial resources of the other civil partner, or of a child of the family, shall have regard to the extent to which that order has been complied with or is likely to be complied with.
- (9) In this paragraph—
- (a) “pension arrangement” has the same meaning as in Part 3 of Schedule 15,
  - (b) references to benefits under a pension arrangement include any benefits by way of pension, whether under a pension arrangement or not, and
  - (c) “PPF compensation” has the same meaning as in Part 6 of Schedule 15.

#### Commencement Information

**181** Sch. 17 para. 10 wholly in force at 6.4.2006; Sch. 17 para. 10 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; Sch. 17 para. 10(1)-(3)(4)(a)(5)(a)(6)-(8)(9)(a)(b) in force at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch. 1 and Sch. 17 para. 10(4)(b)(5)(b)(9)(c) in force at 6.4.2006 by S.I. 2006/928, art. 2(b)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

#### *Restriction of powers under paragraph 9 where jurisdiction depends on civil partnership home in Northern Ireland*

- 11 (1) Sub-paragraphs (2) to (4) apply where the court has jurisdiction to entertain an application for an order under paragraph 9 only because a dwelling-house which was a civil partnership home of the civil partners is situated in Northern Ireland.
- (2) The court may make under paragraph 9 any one or more of the following orders (but no other)—
- (a) an order that one of the civil partners shall pay to the other a specified lump sum;
  - (b) an order that one of the civil partners shall pay to a child of the family, or to a specified person for the benefit of a child of the family, a specified lump sum;
  - (c) an order that one of the civil partners shall transfer that civil partner’s interest in the dwelling-house, or a specified part of that interest—
    - (i) to the other,
    - (ii) to a child of the family, or
    - (iii) to a specified person for the benefit of a child of the family;

Document Generated: 2024-05-24

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (d) an order that a settlement of the interest of one of the civil partners in the dwelling-house, or a specified part of that interest, be made to the satisfaction of the court for the benefit of any one or more of—
    - (i) the other civil partner and the children of the family, or
    - (ii) either or any of them;
  - (e) an order varying for the benefit of any one or more of—
    - (i) the civil partners and the children of the family, or
    - (ii) either or any of them,a relevant settlement so far as that settlement relates to an interest in the dwelling-house;
  - (f) an order extinguishing or reducing the interest of either of the civil partners under a relevant settlement so far as that interest is an interest in the dwelling-house;
  - (g) an order for the sale of the interest of one of the civil partners in the dwelling-house.
- (3) Where under paragraph 9 the court makes just one order for the payment of a lump sum by one of the civil partners, the amount of the lump sum must not exceed the amount specified in sub-paragraph (5).
- (4) Where under paragraph 9 the court makes two or more orders each of which is an order for the payment of a lump sum by the same civil partner, the total of the amounts of the lump sums must not exceed the amount specified in sub-paragraph (5).
- (5) That amount is—
- (a) if the interest of the paying civil partner in the dwelling-house is sold in pursuance of an order made under sub-paragraph (2)(g), the amount of the proceeds of sale of that interest after deducting from those proceeds any costs incurred in the sale of that interest;
  - (b) if that interest is not so sold, the amount which in the opinion of the court represents the value of that interest.
- (6) Where the interest of one of the civil partners in the dwelling-house is held jointly or in common with any other person or persons—
- (a) the reference in sub-paragraph (2)(g) to the interest of one of the civil partners shall be construed as including a reference to the interest of that other person, or the interest of those other persons, in the dwelling-house, and
  - (b) the reference in sub-paragraph (5)(a) to the amount of the proceeds of a sale ordered under sub-paragraph (2)(g) shall be construed as a reference to that part of those proceeds which is attributable to the interest of that civil partner in the dwelling-house.
- (7) In sub-paragraph (2)—
- “relevant settlement” means a settlement made, during the subsistence of the civil partnership or in anticipation of its formation, on the civil partners, including one made by will or codicil;
  - “specified” means specified in the order.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

### *Consent orders under paragraph 9*

- 12 (1) On an application for a consent order under paragraph 9, the court may make an order in the terms agreed on the basis only of the prescribed information furnished with the application.
- (2) Sub-paragraph (1) does not apply if the court has reason to think that there are other circumstances into which it ought to inquire.
- (3) Sub-paragraph (1) applies to an application for a consent order varying or discharging an order under paragraph 9 as it applies to an application for such an order.
- (4) Sub-paragraph (1) applies despite paragraph 10.
- (5) In this paragraph—  
“consent order”, in relation to an application for an order, means an order in the terms applied for to which the respondent agrees;  
“prescribed” means prescribed by rules of court.

#### **Commencement Information**

**I82** Sch. 17 para. 12 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; Sch. 17 para. 12 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; Sch. 17 para. 12(1)(5) in force for certain purposes at 5.9.2005 by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and Sch. 17 para. 12 in force otherwise at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### *Orders for transfers of tenancies of dwelling-houses*

- 13 (1) This paragraph applies if—
- (a) an application is made by one of the civil partners for an order under this paragraph, and
  - (b) one of the civil partners is entitled, either in his own right or jointly with the other civil partner, to occupy a dwelling-house in Northern Ireland by virtue of a tenancy which is a tenancy mentioned in Schedule 2 to the Family Homes and Domestic Violence (Northern Ireland) Order 1998 (S.I. 1998/1071 (N.I. 6)).
- (2) The court may make in relation to that dwelling-house any order which it could make under Part 2 of that Schedule (order transferring tenancy or switching statutory tenants) if it had power to make a property adjustment order under Part 2 of Schedule 15 to this Act with respect to the civil partnership.
- (3) The provisions of paragraphs 9, 10 and 13(1) of Schedule 2 to the Family Homes and Domestic Violence (Northern Ireland) Order 1998 (payments by transferee, pre-transfer liabilities and right of landlord to be heard) apply in relation to any order under this paragraph as they apply to any order under Part 2 of that Schedule.

Document Generated: 2024-05-24

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

*Application to orders under paragraphs 5 and 9 of provisions of Schedule 15*

- 14 (1) The following provisions of Schedule 15 apply in relation to an order made under paragraph 5 or 9 of this Schedule as they apply in relation to a like order made under that Schedule—
- (a) paragraph 3(1) to (3) and (7) (lump sums);
  - (b) paragraphs 12, 13 and 14(2) to (4) (pension sharing);
  - (c) paragraphs 20 and 21 (orders under Part 1 relating to pensions);
  - (d) paragraphs 26 to 32 (orders under Part 1 relating to pensions where Board has assumed responsibility for scheme);
  - (e) paragraphs 42(1) to (4) and (6) and 44 (duration of orders);
  - (f) paragraphs 45 to 47, and 50 to 55, except paragraph 45(1)(g) (variation etc. of orders);
  - (g) paragraphs 56 to 58 (arrears and repayments);
  - (h) paragraphs 71 to 74 (drafting of instruments, bankruptcy, mental disorder, and pension-sharing appeals).
- (2) Sub-paragraph (1)(d) does not apply where the court has jurisdiction to entertain an application for an order under paragraph 9 only because a dwelling-house which was a civil partnership home of the civil partners is situated in Northern Ireland.
- (3) Paragraph 22 of Schedule 15 (change of pension arrangement under which rights are shared) applies in relation to an order made under paragraph 9 of this Schedule by virtue of sub-paragraph (1)(d) as it applies to an order made under Part 1 of Schedule 15 by virtue of paragraph 20 or 21 of that Schedule.
- (4) The Lord Chancellor may by regulations make for the purposes of this Schedule provision corresponding to any provision which may be made by him under paragraph 23(1) to (3) of Schedule 15 (supplementary provision about orders relating to pensions under Part 1 of that Schedule).
- (5) The power to make regulations under this paragraph is exercisable by statutory rule for the purposes of the Statutory Rules (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (S.I. 1979/1573 (N.I. 12)).
- (6) Regulations under this paragraph are subject to annulment in pursuance of a resolution of either House of Parliament in the same manner as a statutory instrument; and section 5 of the Statutory Instruments Act 1946 (c. 36) applies accordingly.

**Commencement Information**

**183** Sch. 17 para. 14 wholly in force at 5.12.2005; Sch. 17 para. 14 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; Sch. 17 para. 14(4)-(6) in force for certain purposes at 5.9.2005 by S.I. 2005/2399, art. 2, Sch. and Sch. 17 para. 14 in force otherwise at 5.12.2005 by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

*Avoidance of transactions designed to defeat claims under paragraphs 5 and 9*

- 15 (1) Sub-paragraphs (2) and (3) apply where one of the civil partners (“A”) is granted leave under paragraph 4 to make an application for an order under paragraph 9.
- (2) If the court is satisfied, on application by A, that the other civil partner (“B”) is, with the intention of defeating a claim by A, about to—
- (a) make any disposition, or
  - (b) transfer out of the jurisdiction, or otherwise deal with, any property,
- it may make such order as it thinks fit for restraining B from doing so or otherwise for protecting the claim.
- (3) If the court is satisfied, on application by A—
- (a) that the other civil partner (“B”) has, with the intention of defeating a claim by A, made a reviewable disposition, and
  - (b) that, if the disposition were set aside—
    - (i) financial relief under paragraph 5 or 9, or
    - (ii) different financial relief under paragraph 5 or 9,
 would be granted to A,

it may make an order setting aside the disposition.

(4) If—

    - (a) an order under paragraph 5 or 9 has been made by the court at the instance of one of the civil partners (“A”), and
    - (b) the court is satisfied, on application by A, that the other civil partner (“B”) has, with the intention of defeating a claim by A, made a reviewable disposition,

the court may make an order setting aside the disposition.

(5) Where the court has jurisdiction to entertain an application for an order under paragraph 9 only under paragraph 7(4), it shall not make any order under sub-paragraph (2), (3) or (4) in respect of any property other than the dwelling-house concerned.

(6) Where the court makes an order under sub-paragraph (3) or (4) setting aside a disposition, it shall give such consequential directions as it thinks fit for giving effect to the order (including directions requiring the making of any payments or the disposal of any property).

(7) For the purposes of sub-paragraphs (3) and (4), but subject to sub-paragraph (8), any disposition made by B is a “reviewable disposition” (whether made before or after the commencement of A’s application under that sub-paragraph).

(8) A disposition made by B is not a reviewable disposition for those purposes if made for valuable consideration (other than formation of a civil partnership) to a person who, at the time of the disposition, acted in relation to it in good faith and without notice of any intention on the part of B to defeat A’s claim.

(9) A reference in this paragraph to defeating a claim by one of the civil partners is a reference to—

---

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

---

- (a) preventing financial relief being granted, or reducing the amount of financial relief which might be granted, under paragraph 5 or 9 at the instance of that civil partner, or
- (b) frustrating or impeding the enforcement of any order which might be, or has been, made under paragraph 5 or 9 at the instance of that civil partner.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

*Presumptions for the purposes of paragraph 15*

- 16 (1) Sub-paragraph (3) applies where—
- (a) an application is made under paragraph 15(2) or (3) by one of the civil partners with respect to—
    - (i) a disposition which took place less than 3 years before the date of the application, or
    - (ii) a disposition or other dealing with property which is about to take place, and
  - (b) the court is satisfied that the disposition or other dealing would (apart from paragraph 15 and this paragraph of this Schedule) have the consequence of defeating a claim by the applicant.
- (2) Sub-paragraph (3) also applies where—
- (a) an application is made under paragraph 15(4) by one of the civil partners with respect to a disposition which took place less than 3 years before the date of the application, and
  - (b) the court is satisfied that the disposition has had the consequence of defeating a claim by the applicant.
- (3) It shall be presumed, unless the contrary is shown, that the person who—
- (a) disposed of, or
  - (b) is about to dispose of or deal with the property,
- did so, or (as the case may be) is about to do so, with the intention of defeating the applicant's claim.
- (4) A reference in this paragraph to defeating a claim by one of the civil partners has the meaning given by paragraph 15(9).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## PART 2

### STEPS TO PREVENT AVOIDANCE PRIOR TO APPLICATION FOR LEAVE UNDER PARAGRAPH 4

#### *Prevention of transactions intended to defeat prospective claims under paragraphs 5 and 9*

- 17 (1) If it appears to the court, on application by one of the persons (“A”) who formed a civil partnership—
- (a) that the civil partnership has been dissolved or annulled, or that the civil partners have been legally separated, by means of judicial or other proceedings in an overseas country,
  - (b) that A intends to apply for leave to make an application for an order under paragraph 9 as soon as he or she has been habitually resident in Northern Ireland for the period of one year, and
  - (c) that the other civil partner (“B”) is, with the intention of defeating A’s claim, about to—
    - (i) make any disposition, or
    - (ii) transfer out of the jurisdiction, or otherwise deal with, any property,
 the court may make such order as it thinks fit for restraining B from taking such action as is mentioned in paragraph (c).
- (2) Sub-paragraph (1) applies even if the date of the dissolution, annulment or legal separation is earlier than the date on which that sub-paragraph comes into force.
- (3) Sub-paragraph (4) applies where—
- (a) an application is made under sub-paragraph (1) with respect to—
    - (i) a disposition which took place less than 3 years before the date of the application, or
    - (ii) a disposition or other dealing with property which is about to take place, and
  - (b) the court is satisfied that the disposition or other dealing would (apart from this paragraph of this Schedule) have the consequence of defeating a claim by the applicant.
- (4) It shall be presumed, unless the contrary is shown, that the person who—
- (a) disposed of, or
  - (b) is about to dispose of or deal with the property,
- did so, or (as the case may be) is about to do so, with the intention of defeating the applicant’s claim.
- (5) A reference in this paragraph to defeating a person’s claim is a reference to preventing financial relief being granted, or reducing the amount of financial relief which might be granted, under paragraph 5 or 9 at the instance of that person.



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

### PART 3

#### SUPPLEMENTARY

##### *Paragraphs 15 to 17: meaning of “disposition” and saving*

- 18 (1) In paragraphs 15 to 17 “disposition” does not include any provision contained in a will or codicil but, with that exception, includes any conveyance, assurance or gift of property of any description, whether made by an instrument or otherwise.
- (2) The provisions of paragraphs 15 to 17 are without prejudice to any power of the court to grant injunctions under section 91 of the Judicature (Northern Ireland) Act 1978 (c. 23).

##### *Interpretation of Schedule*

- 19 In this Schedule—
- “the court” means the High Court;
  - “dwelling-house” includes—
    - (a) any building, or part of a building, which is occupied as a dwelling, and
    - (b) any yard, garden, garage or outhouse belonging to, and occupied with, the dwelling-house;
  - “overseas country” has the meaning given by paragraph 1(3).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## SCHEDULE 18

Section 205

### HOUSING AND TENANCIES: NORTHERN IRELAND

#### *Rent (Northern Ireland) Order 1978 (S.I. 1978/1050 (N.I. 20))*

- 1 In Article 14 (extended discretion of court), in paragraph (2), after “spouse” (in both places) insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 2 (1) Amend Schedule 1 (statutory tenants by succession) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph 2, after “surviving spouse” insert “ , or surviving civil partner, ”.
- (3) In paragraph 7, after “surviving spouse” insert “ , or surviving civil partner, ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- 3 In Schedule 4 (grounds for possession), in Case 3 in Part 1 (dwelling-house required as residence for landlord or member of his family), in paragraph (d), for “wife or husband” substitute “ spouse or civil partner ”.
- Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 1981 (S.I. 1981/156 (N.I. 3))*
- 4 (1) Amend Article 2A (meaning of member of a person’s family) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (1)(a)—
- (a) after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”, and
- (b) after “live together as husband and wife” insert “ or as if they were civil partners ”.
- (3) In paragraph (2)(a), after “a relationship by marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 1983 (S.I. 1983/1118 (N.I. 15))*
- 5 (1) In Article 24 (interpretation), amend paragraph (3) (meaning of member of another’s family) as follows.
- (2) After “spouse” insert “ , civil partner ”.
- (3) After “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (4) After “live together as husband and wife” insert “ or as if they were civil partners ”.
- 6 (1) Amend Article 26 (succession on death of tenant) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (2)(a), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (3) In paragraph (3)(a), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (4) In paragraph (4), for “paragraph (4A)” substitute “ paragraphs (4A) and (4B) ”.
- (5) After paragraph (4A) insert—
- “(4B) A tenant to whom the tenancy was assigned in pursuance of an order under any of the following provisions of the Civil Partnership Act 2004—
- (a) Part 2 of Schedule 15; or
- (b) paragraph 9(2) or (3) of Schedule 17,
- is a successor only if the other civil partner was a successor.”
- 7 In Article 32 (assignments), in paragraph (1), after sub-paragraph (a) insert—
- “(aa) the assignment is made in pursuance of an order made under Part 2 of Schedule 15, or paragraph 9(2) or (3) of Schedule 17, to the Civil Partnership Act 2004; or”.
- 8 In Article 33 (other disposals), in paragraph (2), after sub-paragraph (a) insert—
- “(aa) the vesting or other disposal is in pursuance of an order made under Part 2 of Schedule 15, or paragraph 9(2) or (3) of Schedule 17, to the Civil Partnership Act 2004; or”.
- 9 In Article 94 (subletting or assignment), in paragraph (2), after “1978” insert “ or Part 2 of Schedule 15, or paragraph 9(2) or (3) of Schedule 17, to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- 10 In Schedule 3 (grounds for possession of dwelling-houses let under secure tenancies), in Ground 2A—
- (a) for “a married couple or” substitute “ a married couple, a couple who are civil partners of each other ”, and
  - (b) after “as husband and wife” insert “ or a couple living together as if they were civil partners ”.
- Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 2003 (S.I. 2003/412 (N.I. 2))*
- 11 (1) Amend Article 3 (meaning of a person’s family) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (1)(a)—
- (a) after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”, and
  - (b) after “live together as husband and wife” insert “ or as if they were civil partners ”.
- (3) In paragraph (2)(a), after “a relationship by marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- 12 In Article 13 (persons qualified to succeed tenant under an introductory tenancy), in paragraph (a), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 13 Article 14 (cases where tenant is a successor), in paragraph (2), after subparagraph (c) insert—
- “(d) Part 2 of Schedule 15, or paragraph 9(2) or (3) of Schedule 17, to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 (property adjustment orders in connection with civil partnership proceedings or after overseas dissolution of civil partnership, etc.),”.
- 14 (1) Amend Article 15 (persons qualified to succeed tenant under an introductory tenancy) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (2)(a), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (3) In paragraph (3)(a), after head (iv) insert—
- “(v) Part 2 of Schedule 15, or paragraph 9(2) or (3) of Schedule 17, to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 (property adjustment orders in connection with civil partnership proceedings or after overseas dissolution of civil partnership, etc.),”.
- 15 Article 16 (assignment in general prohibited), in paragraph (2)(a), after head (iv) insert—
- “(v) Part 2 of Schedule 15, or paragraph 9(2) or (3) of Schedule 17, to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 (property adjustment orders in connection with civil partnership proceedings or after overseas dissolution of civil partnership, etc.),”.
- 16 In Article 28 (interpretation of Part 3), in the definition of “partner”—
- (a) after “spouse” (in both places) insert “ or civil partner ”, and
  - (b) after “husband or wife” insert “ or as if they were civil partners ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## SCHEDULE 19

Section 206

## FAMILY HOMES AND DOMESTIC VIOLENCE: NORTHERN IRELAND

## PART 1

AMENDMENTS OF THE FAMILY HOMES AND DOMESTIC  
VIOLENCE (NORTHERN IRELAND) ORDER (SI 1998/1071 (NI 6))

- 1 (1) Amend Article 2 (interpretation) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (2), after the definition of “health” insert—
- ““home rights” has the meaning given by Article 4;”.
- (3) In the definition of “matrimonial charge” in that paragraph, after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (4) Omit the definition of “matrimonial home rights” in that paragraph.
- (5) In the definition of “relative” in that paragraph—
- (a) in paragraphs (a) and (b) for “spouse or former spouse” substitute “ spouse, former spouse, civil partner or former civil partner ”, and
- (b) after “were married to each other” insert “ or were civil partners of each other ”.
- (6) After paragraph (3)(g) insert—
- “(h) the Civil Partnership Act 2004.”
- (7) In paragraph (7), after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- 2 (1) Amend Article 3 (meaning of “cohabitees”, “relevant child” and “associated persons”) as follows.
- (2) For paragraph (1)(a) substitute—
- “(a) “cohabitees” are two persons who are neither married to each other nor civil partners of each other but are living together as husband and wife or as if they were civil partners;”.
- (3) In paragraph (1)(b), after “have subsequently married each other” insert “ or become civil partners of each other ”.
- (4) After paragraph (3)(a) insert—
- “(aa) they are or have been civil partners of each other;”.
- (5) After paragraph (3)(e) insert—
- “(eza) they have entered into a civil partnership agreement (as defined by section 197 of the Civil Partnership Act 2004) (whether or not that agreement has been terminated);”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- 3 (1) Amend Article 4 (rights concerning matrimonial home where one spouse has no estate, etc.) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (1)—
- (a) in sub-paragraph (a)—
- (i) after “one spouse” insert “ or civil partner (“A”) ”, and
- (ii) for “that spouse” substitute “ A ”,
- (b) in sub-paragraph (b), after “other spouse” insert “ or civil partner (“B”) ”.
- (3) In paragraph (2)—
- (a) for “the spouse not so entitled” substitute “ B ”,
- (b) for “(“matrimonial home rights”)” substitute “ (“home rights”) ”, and
- (c) in sub-paragraph (a), for “the other spouse” substitute “ A ”.
- (4) In paragraph (3)—
- (a) for “a spouse” and for “that spouse” substitute “ B ”, and
- (b) for “the other spouse” (in both places) substitute “ A ”.
- (5) In paragraph (4)—
- (a) for “A spouse's” substitute “ B's ”,
- (b) in sub-paragraph (a), for “by the other spouse as the other spouse's” substitute “ by A as A's ”, and
- (c) in sub-paragraph (b)—
- (i) for “the spouse occupies the dwelling-house as that spouse's” substitute “ B occupies the dwelling-house as B's ”, and
- (ii) for “by the other spouse as the other spouse's” substitute “ by A as A's ”.
- (6) In paragraph (5)—
- (a) for “a spouse (“the first spouse”)” substitute “ B ”, and
- (b) in sub-paragraph (b), for “the other spouse (“the second spouse”)” substitute “ A ”,
- (c) for “the second spouse” (in both places) substitute “ A ”, and
- (d) for “the first spouse” substitute “ B ”.
- (7) In paragraph (6)—
- (a) for “a spouse” substitute “ B ”, and
- (b) for “the other spouse” (in both places) substitute “ A ”.
- (8) In paragraph (7), for the words from first “which” to the end substitute “which—
- (a) in the case of spouses, has at no time been, and was at no time intended by them to be, a matrimonial home of theirs; and
- (b) in the case of civil partners, has at no time been, and was at no time intended by them to be, a civil partnership home of theirs.”
- (9) In paragraph (8)—
- (a) for “A spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”,
- (b) in sub-paragraph (a), after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”, and
- (c) in sub-paragraph (b), for “the other spouse” substitute “ A ”.
- (10) In paragraph (9)—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) for “a spouse” substitute “ a person ”,
  - (b) for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”, and
  - (c) after “spouses” insert “ or civil partners ”.
- (11) In the heading to Article 4, for “matrimonial home where one spouse” substitute “ home where one spouse or civil partner ” and, in the preceding cross-heading, after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- 4 (1) Amend Article 5 (effect of matrimonial home rights as charge on dwelling-house) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (1), for “marriage, one spouse” substitute “ marriage or civil partnership, A ”.
  - (3) In paragraph (2), for “The other spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”.
  - (4) In paragraph (3)—
    - (a) in sub-paragraph (a), for “the spouse so entitled” substitute “ A ”, and
    - (b) in sub-paragraph (b), after “marriage” insert “ or of the formation of the civil partnership ”.
  - (5) In paragraph (4)—
    - (a) for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”,
    - (b) for “the other spouse” substitute “ A ”, and
    - (c) for “either of the spouses” substitute “ A or B ”.
  - (6) In paragraph (5), for “the other spouse” substitute “ A ”.
  - (7) In paragraph (6), for “the spouses” substitute “ A and B ”.
  - (8) In paragraph (7)—
    - (a) for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”,
    - (b) in sub-paragraph (a), for “the other spouse” substitute “ A ”, and
    - (c) in sub-paragraph (b), after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
  - (9) In paragraph (8)—
    - (a) in sub-paragraph (a), for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”, and
    - (b) for “the other spouse” (in both places) substitute “ A ”.
  - (10) In the heading to Article 5, for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
- 5 (1) Amend Article 6 (registration, etc. of matrimonial charge) as follows.
- (2) In paragraphs (1), (3), (4), (5) and (6), after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
  - (3) In the heading to Article 6, after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- 6 (1) Amend Article 7 (restriction on registration where spouse entitled to more than one matrimonial charge) as follows.
- (2) In paragraphs (1), (2) and (3), after “spouse” (in each place) insert “ or civil partner ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (3) In paragraphs (1), (2), (3) and (4), after “matrimonial” (in each place) insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (4) In paragraph (3), for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
- (5) In the heading to Article 7, after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- 7 (1) Amend Article 8 (cancellation of registration of matrimonial charge before completion of disposal of dwelling-house) as follows.
  - (2) In paragraphs (1) and (2), after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
  - (3) In the heading to Article 8, after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- 8 (1) Amend Article 9 (cancellation of registration after termination of marriage, etc.) as follows.
  - (2) In paragraph (1), for “matrimonial charge” substitute “ matrimonial or civil partnership charge ”.
  - (3) In paragraphs (1)(a), (2)(a) and (b) and (3), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
  - (4) In paragraphs (1)(b), (2)(a) and (4), after “marriage” (in each place) insert “ or civil partnership ”.
  - (5) In paragraphs (1)(c), (2), (3) and (4), after “matrimonial” (in each place) insert “ or civil partnership ”.
  - (6) In paragraph (1)(c), for “spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ spouse’s or civil partner’s home rights ”.
  - (7) In the heading to Article 9, after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- 9 (1) Amend Article 10 (release of matrimonial home rights and postponement of priority of matrimonial charge) as follows.
  - (2) In paragraph (1), for “spouse entitled to matrimonial home rights” substitute “ spouse or civil partner entitled to home rights ”.
  - (3) In paragraphs (2) and (3), for “matrimonial charge” (in each place) substitute “ matrimonial or civil partnership charge ”.
  - (4) In paragraph (2), for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
  - (5) In paragraph (3), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
  - (6) In the heading to Article 10, after “matrimonial” (in each place) insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- 10 (1) Amend Article 11 (occupation orders where applicant has estate or interest etc. or has matrimonial home rights) as follows.
  - (2) In paragraph (1)(a)(ii), for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
  - (3) After paragraph (2) insert—
    - “(2A) If a civil partnership agreement (within the meaning of the Civil Partnership Act 2004) is terminated, no application under this Article may be made by virtue of Article 3(3)(eza) by reference to that agreement after the end of the period of three years beginning with the day on which it is terminated.”



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (4) In paragraph (3)(f)—
- (a) for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”, and
  - (b) after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- (5) In paragraph (4), for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
- (6) In paragraph (5)—
- (a) for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”,
  - (b) after “is the other spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”,
  - (c) after “during the marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”,
  - (d) in sub-paragraph (a), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”, and
  - (e) in sub-paragraph (b), after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (7) In the heading to Article 11, for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “ home rights ”.
- 11 In Article 12 (effect of order under Article 11 where rights are charge on dwelling-house), in paragraph (1)—
- (a) for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ B’s home rights ”, and
  - (b) for “the other spouse” (in each place) substitute “ A ”.
- 12 (1) Amend Article 13 (one former spouse with no existing right to occupy) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (1)(a) and (b), after “former spouse” insert “ or former civil partner ”.
- (3) For paragraph (1)(c) substitute—
- “(c) the dwelling house—
- (i) in the case of former spouses, was at any time their matrimonial home or was at any time intended by them to be their matrimonial home, or
  - (ii) in the case of former civil partners, was at any time their civil partnership home or was at any time intended by them to be their civil partnership home.”
- (4) In paragraph (2), after “former spouse” (in both places) insert “ or former civil partner ”.
- (5) In paragraph (6)(f), after “marriage” insert “ or civil partnership ”.
- (6) After paragraph (6)(g)(i), insert—
- “(ia) for a property adjustment order under Part 2 of Schedule 15 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004;”.
- (7) In paragraph (9)(a), after “former spouses” insert “ or former civil partners ”.
- (8) In paragraphs (11) and (12), after “former spouse” insert “ or former civil partner ”.
- (9) For paragraph (13)(a) and (b) substitute—
- “(a) as if he were B (the person entitled to occupy the dwelling-house by virtue of that Article); and
  - (b) as if the respondent were A (the person entitled as mentioned in paragraph (1)(a) of that Article).”
- (10) In the heading to Article 13, after “former spouse” insert “ or former civil partner ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- 13 In Article 14 (one cohabitee or former cohabitee with no existing right to occupy), for paragraph (13)(a) and (b) substitute—
- “(a) as if he were B (the person entitled to occupy the dwelling-house by virtue of that Article); and
  - (b) as if the respondent were A (the person entitled as mentioned in paragraph (1)(a) of that Article).”
- 14 (1) Amend Article 15 (neither spouse entitled to occupy) as follows.
- (2) After paragraph (1) insert—
- “(1A) This Article also applies if—
- (a) one civil partner or former civil partner and the other civil partner or former civil partner occupy a dwelling-house which is or was the civil partnership home; but
  - (b) neither of them is entitled to remain in occupation—
    - (i) by virtue of a beneficial estate or contract; or
    - (ii) by virtue of any statutory provision giving him the right to remain in occupation.”
- (3) In paragraph (3)(c), for “spouses” substitute “ parties ”.
- (4) In the heading to Article 15, after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”.
- 15 In Article 20 (non-molestation orders), after paragraph (4) insert—
- “(4ZA) If a civil partnership agreement (within the meaning of the Civil Partnership Act 2004) is terminated, no application under this Article may be made by virtue of Article 3(3)(eza) by reference to that agreement after the end of the period of three years beginning with the day on which it is terminated.”
- 16 (1) In Article 22 (evidence of agreement to marry), after paragraph (2) insert—
- “(3) Subject to paragraph (4), the court shall not make an order under Article 11 or 20 by virtue of Article 3(3)(eza) unless there is produced to it evidence in writing of the existence of the civil partnership agreement (within the meaning of the Civil Partnership Act 2004).
- (4) Paragraph (3) does not apply if the court is satisfied that the civil partnership agreement was evidenced by—
- (a) a gift by one party to the agreement to the other as a token of the agreement, or
  - (b) a ceremony entered into by the parties in the presence of one or more other persons assembled for the purpose of witnessing the ceremony.”
- (2) In the heading to Article 22, after “marry” insert “ or form a civil partnership ”.
- 17 In Article 24 (variation and discharge of orders), in paragraph (3)—
- (a) for “a spouse’s matrimonial home rights are” substitute “ B’s home rights are, under Article 12, ”, and
  - (b) for “the other spouse” (in each place) substitute “ A ”.
- 18 (1) Amend Article 31 (dwelling-house subject to mortgage) as follows.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (2) In paragraphs (3)(a) and (4), for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “home rights”.
- (3) In paragraph (5), after “spouse, former spouse” insert “, civil partner, former civil partner”.
- 19 (1) Amend Article 33 (actions by mortgagees: service of notice on certain persons) as follows.
- (2) In paragraphs (1) and (2), after “matrimonial” insert “ or civil partnership”.
- 20 (1) Amend Article 39 (appeals) as follows.
- (2) At the end of paragraph (2)(b) insert “or  
(c) where the county court is a civil partnership proceedings county court exercising jurisdiction under the Civil Partnership Act 2004.”
- (3) At the end of paragraph (6) insert “ or a civil partnership proceedings county court exercising jurisdiction under the Civil Partnership Act 2004 in the same proceedings”.
- 21 (1) Amend Schedule 2 (transfer of certain tenancies on divorce etc. or on separation of cohabitees) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph 1(2), before the definition of “cohabitee” insert—  
““civil partner”, except in paragraph 2, includes (where the context requires) former civil partner;”.
- (3) In paragraph 2(1), after “spouse” (in both places) insert “ or civil partner”.
- (4) For paragraph 2(2) substitute—  
“(2) The court may make a Part II order—  
(a) on granting a decree of divorce, a decree of nullity of marriage or a decree of judicial separation or at any time thereafter (whether, in the case of a decree of divorce or nullity of marriage, before or after the decree is made absolute), or  
(b) at any time when it has power to make a property adjustment order under Part 2 of Schedule 15 to the Civil Partnership Act 2004 with respect to the civil partnership.”
- (5) In paragraph 2(3), after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner”.
- (6) Omit “or” at the end of paragraph 4(1)(a) and insert—  
“(aa) in the case of civil partners, a civil partnership home; or”.
- (7) In paragraph 5(a), after “spouses” insert “, civil partners”.
- (8) In paragraph 6, after “spouse” (in both places) insert “, civil partner”.
- (9) In paragraph 7(1) and (2), after “spouse” (in each place) insert “, civil partner”.
- (10) For paragraph 7(3) substitute—  
“(3) If the spouse, civil partner or cohabitee so entitled is a successor within the meaning of Chapter 2 of Part 2 of the Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 1983 (S.I. 1983/1118 (N.I. 15))—

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) his former spouse (or, in the case of judicial separation, his spouse),
- (b) his former civil partner (or, if a separation order is in force, his civil partner), or
- (c) his former cohabitee,

is to be deemed also to be a successor within the meaning of that Chapter.”

(11) In paragraph 8(1) and (2)(a) and (b), after “spouse” insert “ , civil partner ”.

(12) In paragraph 8(3), after “widower” insert “ or surviving civil partner ”.

(13) In paragraph 9(1) (in both places), after “spouse” insert “ , civil partner ”.

(14) In paragraph 10(1), after “spouses” insert “ , civil partners ”.

(15) In paragraph 10(2), after “spouse” insert “ , civil partner ”.

(16) For paragraph 11 and the heading preceding it, substitute—

*“Date when order made between spouses or civil partners takes effect*

11 The date specified in a Part II order as the date on which the order is to take effect must not be earlier than—

- (a) in the case of a marriage in respect of which a decree of divorce or nullity has been granted, the date on which the decree is made absolute;
- (b) in the case of a civil partnership in respect of which a dissolution or nullity order has been made, the date on which the order is made final.”

(17) For paragraph 12 and the heading preceding it substitute—

*“Effect of remarriage or subsequent civil partnership*

12 (1) If after the grant of a decree dissolving or annulling a marriage either spouse remarries or forms a civil partnership, that spouse is not entitled to apply, by reference to the grant of that decree, for a Part II order.

(2) If after the making of a dissolution or nullity order either civil partner forms a subsequent civil partnership or marries, that civil partner is not entitled to apply, by reference to the making of that order, for a Part II order.

(3) In sub-paragraphs (1) and (2)—

- (a) the references to remarrying and marrying, include references to cases where the marriage is by law void or voidable, and
- (b) the references to forming a civil partnership, include references to cases where the civil partnership is by law void or voidable.”

(18) In paragraph 14(1)—

- (a) after “spouse” insert “ or civil partner ”, and
- (b) for “spouse’s matrimonial home rights” substitute “ spouse’s or civil partner’s home rights ”.

(19) In paragraph 14(2), after “spouse” insert “ , civil partner ”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

## PART 2

### CONSEQUENTIAL AMENDMENTS

#### *Land Registration Act (Northern Ireland) 1970 (c. 18)*

- 22 In Part 1 of Schedule 6 (registration of certain burdens), in paragraph 14A for “matrimonial charge (within the meaning of Article 5(1) of the Family Law (Miscellaneous Provisions) (Northern Ireland) Order 1984 or” substitute “matrimonial or civil partnership charge (”.

#### *Registration of Deeds Act (Northern Ireland) 1970 (c. 25)*

- 23 In section 4(4A), for “matrimonial charge (within the meaning of Article 5(1) of the Family Law (Miscellaneous Provisions) (Northern Ireland) Order 1984 or” substitute “matrimonial or civil partnership charge (”.

#### *Land Acquisition and Compensation (Northern Ireland) Order 1973 (S.I. 1973/1896 (N.I. 21))*

- 24 (1) Amend Article 30A (spouses having statutory rights of occupation) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (1)—
- (a) for “one spouse (“A”)” substitute “one spouse or civil partner (“A”)”, and
  - (b) for “the other spouse (“B”) acquires matrimonial home rights” substitute “the other spouse or civil partner (“B”) acquires home rights”.
- (3) In paragraph (2), for “matrimonial home rights” substitute “home rights”.
- (4) In the heading to Article 30A, after “spouses” insert “and civil partners”.

#### *Rent (Northern Ireland) Order 1978 (S.I. 1978/1050 (N.I. 20))*

- 25 (1) Amend Article 14 (extended discretion of court in certain proceedings for possession) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (4A)(b), for “tenant’s spouse or former spouse, having matrimonial home rights” substitute “tenant’s spouse or former spouse, or civil partner or former civil partner, having home rights”.
- (3) In paragraph (4B)—
- (a) after “the spouse or former spouse” insert “, or the civil partner or former civil partner, ”, and
  - (b) for “those matrimonial home rights” substitute “those home rights”.
- (4) In paragraph (4C)—
- (a) in sub-paragraph (b), for “former spouse of the tenant” substitute “former spouse or former civil partner of the tenant”, and
  - (b) in sub-paragraph (c) after “former spouse,” insert “former civil partner,”.
- (5) In paragraph (4D), after “former spouse,” insert “former civil partner,”.

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

*Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 1983 (S.I. 1983/1118 (N.I. 15))*

- 26 In Article 36(1)(d) (rent not to be increased on account of tenant's improvements), after "former spouse" insert "civil partner, former civil partner, ".
- 27 (1) Amend Article 47 (extended discretion of court in possession claims) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (5), for "tenant's spouse or former spouse, having matrimonial home rights" substitute "tenant's spouse or former spouse, or civil partner or former civil partner, having home rights".
- (3) In paragraph (6)—
- (a) after "the spouse or former spouse" insert ", or the civil partner or former civil partner", and
- (b) for "those matrimonial home rights" substitute "those home rights".
- (4) In paragraph (7)—
- (a) in sub-paragraph (b), for "former spouse of the tenant" substitute "former spouse or former civil partner of the tenant",
- (b) in sub-paragraph (c), after "former spouse" insert "former civil partner".
- (5) In paragraph (8) after "former spouse," insert "former civil partner, ".

*Insolvency (Northern Ireland) Order 1989 (S.I. 1989/2405 (N.I. 19))*

- 28 (1) Amend Article 309 (rights of occupation etc. of bankrupt's spouse) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (1), for "matrimonial home rights" substitute "home rights".
- (3) In paragraph (2)—
- (a) for "a spouse's matrimonial home rights" substitute "a spouse's or civil partner's home rights", and
- (b) after "the other spouse" (in each place) insert "or civil partner".
- (4) In paragraph (3) after "spouse or former spouse" insert "or civil partner or former civil partner".
- 29 (1) Amend Article 310 (rights of occupation of bankrupt) as follows.
- (2) In paragraph (2), for "spouse (if any) has matrimonial home rights" substitute "spouse or civil partner (if any) has home rights".
- (3) In paragraph (3)—
- (a) in sub-paragraph (a), for "matrimonial home rights" substitute "home rights", and
- (b) in sub-paragraph (c), after "spouse" insert "or civil partner".

**PART 3**

TRANSITIONAL PROVISION

- 30 (1) Any reference (however expressed) in any enactment, instrument or document (whether passed or made before or after the passing of this Act)—



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

- (a) to rights of occupation under, or within the meaning of, Part II of the Family Law (Miscellaneous Provisions) (Northern Ireland) Order 1984 (S.I. 1984/1984 (N.I. 14)), or
- (b) to matrimonial home rights under, or within the meaning of, the Family Homes and Domestic Violence (Northern Ireland) Order 1998 (S.I. 1998/1071 (N.I. 6)),

is to be construed, so far as is required for continuing the effect of the instrument or document, as being or as the case requires including a reference to home rights under, or within the meaning of, the 1998 Order as amended by this Schedule.

(2) Any reference (however expressed) in the 1998 Order or in any other enactment, instrument or document (including any enactment amended by this Schedule) to home rights under, or within the meaning of, the 1998 Order is to be construed as including, in relation to times, circumstances and purposes before the commencement of this Schedule, references to rights of occupation under, or within the meaning of, Part II of the 1984 Order and to matrimonial home rights under, or within the meaning of, the 1998 Order without the amendments made by this Schedule.

(3) Any reference (however expressed) in any enactment, instrument or document (whether passed or made before or after the passing of this Act) to a matrimonial charge under, or within the meaning of—

- (a) Article 5(1) of the 1984 Order, or
- (b) the 1998 Order,

is to be construed, so far as is required for continuing the effect of the instrument or document, as being or as the case requires including a reference to a matrimonial or civil partnership charge under, or within the meaning of, the 1998 Order as amended by this Schedule.

(4) Any reference (however expressed) in the 1998 Order or in any other enactment, instrument or document (including any enactment amended by this Schedule) to a matrimonial or civil partnership charge under, or within the meaning of, the 1998 Order is to be construed as including, in relation to times, circumstances and purposes before the commencement of this Schedule, references to a matrimonial charge under, or within the meaning of—

- (a) Article 5(1) of the 1984 Order, or
- (b) the 1998 Order.

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

SCHEDULE 20

Section 213

MEANING OF OVERSEAS RELATIONSHIP: SPECIFIED RELATIONSHIPS

.....



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

## SCHEDULE 21

Section 247

### REFERENCES TO STEPCHILDREN ETC. IN EXISTING ACTS

VALID FROM 05/12/2005	
1	The Declinature Act 1681 (c. 79) (Senators of College of Justice not to sit in causes of persons related to them).
VALID FROM 05/12/2005	
2	Section 21 of the Small Landholders (Scotland) Act 1911 (c. 49) (assignment of holding).
VALID FROM 05/12/2005	
[ <sup>F25</sup> 2A	Section 4(3) of the Workmen's Compensation Act 1925 (c. 84) (Member of a family).]
<b>Textual Amendments</b> <b>F25</b> Sch. 21 para. 2A inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), art. 2(a)	
VALID FROM 05/12/2005	
3	Section 68(2)(e) of the Marriage Act 1949 (c. 76) (solemnisation of marriages of stepchildren of servicemen in naval, military and air force chapels etc.).
VALID FROM 05/12/2005	
4	Section 7(7) of the Leasehold Reform Act 1967 (c. 88) (rights of members of family succeeding to tenancy on death: member of another's family).
VALID FROM 05/12/2005	
5	Section 18(3) of that Act (residential rights and exclusion of enfranchisement or extension: adult member of another's family).
VALID FROM 05/12/2005	
6	Section 2(2) of the Employers' Liability (Compulsory Insurance) Act 1969 (c. 57) (employees to be covered).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

7 Section 27(5) of the Parliamentary and other Pensions Act 1972 (c. 48) (pensions for dependants of Prime Minister or Speaker).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

8 Section 184(5) of the Consumer Credit Act 1974 (c. 39) (associates).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

[<sup>F26</sup>Paragraph 2(a) of Schedule 1 to the Damages (Scotland) Act 1976;]

**Textual Amendments**

**F26** Sch. 21: words inserted at the appropriate place (S.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership Act 2004 \(Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership\) \(Scotland\) Order 2005 \(S.S.I. 2005/568\)](#), [art. 2](#)

**Textual Amendments**

**F26** Sch. 21: words inserted at the appropriate place (S.) (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership Act 2004 \(Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership\) \(Scotland\) Order 2005 \(S.S.I. 2005/568\)](#), [art. 2](#)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

9 Section 1(5) of the Fatal Accidents Act 1976 (c. 30) (right of action for wrongful act causing death: who are dependants).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

10 The definition of “relative” in section 31(1) of the Credit Unions Act 1979 (c. 34) (interpretation, etc.).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

11 Section 32(3) of the Estate Agents Act 1979 (c. 38) (“associate”: meaning of relative).

VALID FROM 03/07/2007

[<sup>F27</sup>11A Section 3(4) of the Pneumoconiosis etc. (Workers' Compensation) Act 1979 (“child” and “relative”: establishment of relationship).]

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

#### Textual Amendments

**F27** Sch. 21 para. 11A inserted (3.7.2007) by Welfare Reform Act 2007 (c. 5), ss. 59(4), 70

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

12 Section 13(1) of the Administration of Justice Act 1982 (c. 53) (deduction of relationships).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

13 Section 12(5) of the Mental Health Act 1983 (c. 20) (general provisions as to medical recommendations: persons who may not give recommendations).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

14 Section 25C(10) of that Act (supervision applications: meaning of “close relative”).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

15 Section 5(3) of the Mobile Homes Act 1983 (c. 34) (interpretation: member of another’s family).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

<sup>F28</sup>15A Section 11(6) of the Inheritance Tax Act 1984 (c. 51) (dispositions for maintenance of family).

#### Textual Amendments

**F28** Sch. 21 para. 15A-15C inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), art. 2(b)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

15B Section 22(2) of that Act (gifts in consideration of marriage).

#### Textual Amendments

**F28** Sch. 21 para. 15A-15C inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), art. 2(b)

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

15C Section 71(8) of that Act (accumulation and maintenance trusts).]

**Textual Amendments**

**F28** Sch. 21 para. 15A-15C inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), art. 2(b)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

16 Section 153(4) of the Companies Act 1985 (c. 6) (transactions not prohibited by section 151).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

17 Section 203(1) of that Act (notification of family and corporate interests: person interested in shares).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

18 Section 327(2) of that Act (extension of section 323 to spouses and children).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

19 Section 328(8) of that Act (extension of section 324 to spouses and children).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

20 Section 346(2) of that Act (“connected persons”).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

21 Section 430E(8) of that Act (associates).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

22 Section 742A(6) of that Act (meaning of “offer to the public”).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

[<sup>F29</sup>22A Section 743(b) of that Act (“employees' share scheme”).]

#### Textual Amendments

**F29** Sch. 21 para. 22A inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), art. 2(c)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

23 Section 74(4)(a) of the Bankruptcy (Scotland) Act 1985 (c. 66) (meaning of “associate”).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

24 Section 113(2) of the Housing Act 1985 (c. 68) (members of a person’s family).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

25 Section 186(2) of that Act (members of a person’s family).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

26 Section 105(2) of the Housing Associations Act 1985 (c. 69) (members of a person’s family).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

27 Section 20(6) of the Airports Act 1986 (c. 31) (powers of investment and disposal in relation to public airport companies).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

28 Section 435(8) of the Insolvency Act 1986 (c. 45) (meaning of “associate”).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

29 Section 70(2)(a) and (c), (3)(a) and (4) of the Building Societies Act 1986 (c. 53) (interpretation).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

30 Section 83(2)(c) of the Housing (Scotland) Act 1987 (c. 26) (members of a person's family).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

31 Section 4(6) of the Landlord and Tenant Act 1987 (c. 31) (relevant disposals).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

[<sup>F30</sup>31A Paragraph 2(5) of Schedule 14 to the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988 (c. 1) (life assurance premiums payable to friendly societies and industrial assurance companies).]

#### Textual Amendments

**F30** Sch. 21 para. 31A inserted (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership Act 2004 \(Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership\) Order 2005 \(S.I. 2005/3137\)](#), **art. 2(d)**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

32 Section 52(2)(a) of the Companies Act 1989 (c. 40) (meaning of “associate”).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

33 The definition of “relative” in section 105(1) of the Children Act 1989 (c. 41) (interpretation).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

34 Paragraph 1(2) of Schedule 2 to the Broadcasting Act 1990 (c. 42) (restrictions on the holding of licences).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

35 Section 11(1) of the Agricultural Holdings (Scotland) Act 1991 (c. 55) (bequest of lease).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

[<sup>F31</sup>35A Paragraphs 2(7), 2A(10) and 9(11) of Schedule 5 to the Taxation of Chargeable Gains Act 1992 (c. 12) (attribution of gains to settlors with interest in non-resident or dual resident settlement).]

#### Textual Amendments

**F31** Sch. 21 para. 35A inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), art. 2(e)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

36 Section 77(3)(c) of the Friendly Societies Act 1992 (c. 40) (information on appointed actuary to be annexed to balance sheet).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

37 The definitions of “son” and “daughter” in section 119A(2) of that Act (meaning of “associate”).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

38 Paragraph 2(1) of Schedule 5 to the Charities Act 1993 (c. 10) (meaning of “connected person” for purposes of section 36(2)).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

39 Section 10(5) of the Leasehold Reform, Housing and Urban Development Act 1993 (c. 28) (premises with a resident landlord: adult member of another’s family).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

40 Section 61(2) of the Crofters (Scotland) Act 1993 (c. 44) (member of family).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

41 Section 2 of the Criminal Law (Consolidation) (Scotland) Act 1995 (c. 39) (intercourse with stepchild).



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

42 Section 161(1) of the Employment Rights Act 1996 (c. 18) (domestic servants).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

43 The definition of “relative” in section 63(1) of the Family Law Act 1996 (c. 27) (interpretation of Part 4 of the 1996 Act).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

44 Section 62(2) of the Housing Act 1996 (c. 52) (members of a person’s family: Part 1).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

45 Section 140(2) of that Act (members of a person’s family: Chapter 1).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

46 Section 143P(3) of that Act (members of a person’s family: Chapter 1A).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

47 The definition of “relative” in section 178(3) of that Act (meaning of associated person).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

48 Section 422(4)(b) of the Financial Services and Markets Act 2000 (c. 8) (controller).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

49 Paragraph 16(2) of Schedule 11 to that Act (offers of securities).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

[<sup>F32</sup>49A Section 80(4A) of the Care Standards Act 2000 (c. 14) (basic definitions).]

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

#### Textual Amendments

**F32** Sch. 21 para. 49A inserted (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership Act 2004 \(Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership\) Order 2005 \(S.I. 2005/3137\)](#), **art. 2(f)**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

50 Section 108(2)(c) of the Housing (Scotland) Act 2001 (asp 10) (meaning of certain terms).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

51 Section 1(3) of the Mortgage Rights (Scotland) Act 2001 (asp 11) (application to suspend enforcement of standard security).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

52 Paragraph 3(8) of Schedule 6 to the Commonhold and Leasehold Reform Act 2002 (c. 15) (premises excluded from right to manage).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

53 Section 127(6) of the Enterprise Act 2002 (c. 40) (associated persons).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

<sup>F33</sup>54 Section 242(2) of the Income Tax (Earnings and Pensions) Act 2003 (c. 1) (works transport services).

#### Textual Amendments

**F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership Act 2004 \(Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership\) Order 2005 \(S.I. 2005/3137\)](#), **art. 2(g)**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

55 Section 270A(3)(a) of that Act (limited exemption for qualifying childcare vouchers).

#### Textual Amendments

**F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership Act 2004 \(Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership\) Order 2005 \(S.I. 2005/3137\)](#), **art. 2(g)**

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

56 Section 318(3) of that Act (childcare: exemption for employer-provided care).

**Textual Amendments**

**F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), **art. 2(g)**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

57 Section 318A(3) of that Act (childcare: limited exemption for other care).

**Textual Amendments**

**F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), **art. 2(g)**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

58 Section 318C(8) of that Act (childcare: meaning of “qualifying child care”).

**Textual Amendments**

**F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), **art. 2(g)**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

59 Section 371(7) of that Act (travel costs and expenses where duties performed abroad: visiting spouse's or child's travel).

**Textual Amendments**

**F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), **art. 2(g)**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

60 Section 374(9) of that Act (non-domiciled employee's spouse's or child's travel costs and expenses where duties performed in UK).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

#### Textual Amendments

- F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), **art. 2(g)**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

61 Section 27(3)(a) and (c) of the Sexual Offences Act 2003 (c. 42) (family relationships).

#### Textual Amendments

- F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), **art. 2(g)**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

[<sup>F34</sup>Section 71(3)(c) of the Agricultural Holdings (Scotland) Act 2003;

#### Textual Amendments

- F34** Sch. 21: words inserted at the appropriate place (S.) (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) (Scotland) Order 2005 (S.S.I. 2005/568), **art. 2**

#### Textual Amendments

- F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), **art. 2(g)**
- F34** Sch. 21: words inserted at the appropriate place (S.) (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) (Scotland) Order 2005 (S.S.I. 2005/568), **art. 2**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

Section 254(6)(b) of the Mental Health (Care and Treatment) (Scotland) Act 2003.]

#### Textual Amendments

- F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order 2005 (S.I. 2005/3137), **art. 2(g)**
- F34** Sch. 21: words inserted at the appropriate place (S.) (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) (Scotland) Order 2005 (S.S.I. 2005/568), **art. 2**

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

62 Section 27(4) of the Human Tissue Act 2004 (c. 30) (provision with respect to consent).

**Textual Amendments**

**F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership Act 2004 \(Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership\) Order 2005 \(S.I. 2005/3137\)](#), [art. 2\(g\)](#)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

63 Section 54(9) of that Act (general interpretation).]

**Textual Amendments**

**F33** Sch. 21 para. 54-63 inserted (5.12.2005) by [The Civil Partnership Act 2004 \(Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership\) Order 2005 \(S.I. 2005/3137\)](#), [art. 2\(g\)](#)

SCHEDULE 22

Section 248

REFERENCES TO STEPCHILDREN ETC. IN EXISTING NORTHERN IRELAND LEGISLATION

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

1 The definition of “member of the family” in section 101 of the Industrial and Provident Societies Act (Northern Ireland) 1969 (c. 24 (N.I.)) (interpretation).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

2 Section 1(3)(f) of the Leasehold (Enlargement and Extension) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971 (c. 7 (N.I.)) (persons to have rights to acquire a fee simple or to obtain extension of a lease).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

3 Section 19(1)(a) of that Act (family of a person).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

4 Section 3(7) of the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971 (c. 35 (N.I.)) (dependants).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

5 Article 6 of the Employers' Liability (Defective Equipment and Compulsory Insurance) (Northern Ireland) Order 1972 (S.I. 1972/963 (N.I. 6)) (employees to be exempted).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

6 Article 2(2) of the Fatal Accidents (Northern Ireland) Order 1977 (S.I. 1977/1251 (N.I. 18)) (dependants).

VALID FROM 29/06/2007

[<sup>F35</sup>6A Article 5(3) of the Pneumoconiosis, etc., (Workers' Compensation) (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (“child” and “relative”: establishment of relationship).]

#### Textual Amendments

**F35** Sch. 22 para. 6A inserted (29.6.2007) by [Welfare Reform Act \(Northern Ireland\) 2007 \(c. 2\)](#) (N.I.), {ss. 53(3)}, 60

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

7 Article 2(5) of the Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 1981 (S.I. 1981/156 (N.I. 3)) (interpretation).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

8 Article 24(3) of the Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 1983 (S.I. 1983/1118 (N.I. 15)) (interpretation).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

9 The definition of “member of the family” in Article 2(2) of the Credit Unions (Northern Ireland) Order 1985 (S.I. 1985/1205 (N.I. 12)) (interpretation).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

10 Schedule 1 to the Mental Health (Northern Ireland) Order 1986 (S.I. 1986/ 595 (N.I. 4)) (general provisions as to medical recommendations: persons who may not give recommendations).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

11 Article 10A of the Companies (Northern Ireland) Order 1986 (S.I. 1986/1032 (N.I. 6)) (meaning of “offer to the public”).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

12 Article 211(1) of that Order (notification of family and corporate interests: person interested in shares).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

13 Article 335(2) of that Order (extension of Article 331 to spouses and children).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

14 Article 336(8) of that Order (extension of Article 332 to spouses and children).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

15 Article 354(2) of that Order (“connected persons”).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

16 Article 423(8) of that Order (associates).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

17 Article 4(8) of the Insolvency (Northern Ireland) Order 1989 (S.I. 1989/2405 (N.I. 19)) (meaning of “associate”).



**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

18 Article 54(2)(a) of the Companies (Northern Ireland) Order 1990 (S.I. 1990/ 593 (N.I. 5)) (meaning of “associate”).

PROSPECTIVE

19 Article 2(4) of the Registered Homes (Northern Ireland) Order 1992 (S.I. 1992/3204 (N.I. 20)) (meaning of “relative”).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

20 The definition of “relative” in Article 2(2) of the Children (Northern Ireland) Order 1995 (S.I. 1995/755 (N.I. 2)).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

21 Article 196(1) of the Employment Rights (Northern Ireland) Order 1996 (S.I. 1996/1919 (N.I. 16)) (domestic servants).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

22 The definition of “relative” in Article 2(2) of the Family Homes and Domestic Violence (Northern Ireland) Order 1998 (S.I. 1998/1071 (N.I. 6)) (interpretation).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

23 Article 3(2) of the Housing (Northern Ireland) Order 2003 (S.I. 2003/412 (N.I. 2)) (members of a person’s family).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

24 The definition of “relative” in Article 2(2) of the Firearms (Northern Ireland) Order 2004 (S.I. 2004/702 (N.I. 3)) (interpretation).

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

[<sup>F36</sup>25 Section 4(3) of the Workmen's Compensation Act (Northern Ireland) 1927 (Meaning of “workman”).

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

**Textual Amendments**  
**F36** Sch. 22 paras. 25, 26 inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order (Northern Ireland) 2005 (S.R. 2005/542), **art. 2**

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

26 Article 5(3) of the Pneumoconiosis, etc., (Workers' Compensation) (Northern Ireland) Order 1979 (Meaning of “dependant”).]

**Textual Amendments**  
**F36** Sch. 22 paras. 25, 26 inserted (5.12.2005) by The Civil Partnership Act 2004 (Relationships Arising Through Civil Partnership) Order (Northern Ireland) 2005 (S.R. 2005/542), **art. 2**

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

SCHEDULE 23 Section 249

IMMIGRATION CONTROL AND FORMATION OF CIVIL PARTNERSHIPS

.....

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

SCHEDULE 24 Section 254

SOCIAL SECURITY, CHILD SUPPORT AND TAX CREDITS

.....

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

SCHEDULE 25 Section 256

AMENDMENT OF CERTAIN ENACTMENTS RELATING TO PENSIONS

.....

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.  
**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

SCHEDULE 26 Section 257

AMENDMENT OF CERTAIN ENACTMENTS RELATING TO THE ARMED FORCES

.....

VALID FROM 15/04/2005

SCHEDULE 27 Section 261(1)

MINOR AND CONSEQUENTIAL AMENDMENTS: GENERAL

.....

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

SCHEDULE 28 Section 261(2)

CONSEQUENTIAL AMENDMENTS: SCOTLAND

.....

VALID FROM 05/09/2005

SCHEDULE 29 Section 261(3)

MINOR AND CONSEQUENTIAL AMENDMENTS: NORTHERN IRELAND

.....

**Status:** Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:** Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations. (See end of Document for details)

VALID FROM 05/12/2005

## SCHEDULE 30

Section 261(4)

## REPEALS AND REVOCATIONS

**Commencement Information**

**I105** Sch. 30 partly in force; Sch. 30 not in force at Royal Assent see s. 263; Sch. 30 in force at 5.12.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/3175, art. 2(6)(7); Sch. 30 in force at 5.12.2005 for certain purposes by S.I. 2005/3255, art. 2(1), Sch.; Sch. 30 in force at 5.12.2005 for certain purposes by S.S.I. 2005/604, art. 2(d)

**Status:**

Point in time view as at 05/04/2005. This version of this Act contains provisions that are not valid for this point in time.

**Changes to legislation:**

Civil Partnership Act 2004 is up to date with all changes known to be in force on or before 24 May 2024. There are changes that may be brought into force at a future date. Changes that have been made appear in the content and are referenced with annotations.